00050814
GOD
294.382
Ste/Uda
50814

00050814

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

Pali Text Society.

UDÂNAṂ.

a 294

50814

EDITED BY

PAUL STEINTHAL,

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY.

(TOD 3x-4-47
294.382
Ste/Uda
50814

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

ORT
294.3
Ste/Uda
50814

TO

PROFESSOR HERMANN OLDENBERG

AS A

TOKEN OF HIS THANKFUL RESPECT

THIS EDITION OF THE UDÂNA IS DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.

ERRATA.

Page 1, line 8 from the bottom: *place a comma after* upâdânaṃ.
,, 4, note [5], *read*: C Pâvâyaṃ *for* C câvâyaṃ.
,, 5, line 11 from the bottom: *place a point after* ahosi.
,, 14, line 6 from above, *read* telassa *for* telassâ.
,, 15, note [5], read: A. *mostly* Koliya° *for* A. *mostly* Koliyo°.
,, 17, line 5 from the bottom: *divide* sad-dhiṃ *for* sadd-hiṃ.
,, 18, line 10 from the bottom, *read* samayena *for* samayeno.
,, 23, line 2, *read* upanidhiṃ *for* upanidhiṃ.
,, 25, line 2 from the bottom: *place a comma before* yassaṃ.
,, 28, line 6, *read* udânaṃ *for* udânem.
,, 35, line 4, *read* Meghiyo for Mehiyo.
,, 35, note [5], *read* anvâsanno 'ti pi pâṭho *for* anvâsanno 'ti pi pâtho.
,, 36, line 20, *read* Meghiya *for* Meghiyo.
,, 38, line 8 from the bottom: *read* sappiṃ *for* sappi.
,, 38, penultimate line, *read* sappinâ *for* sappenâ.
,, 42, line 7 from the bottom, *read* evaṃ me sutaṃ *for* evaṃ me sutaṃ.
,, 43, line 7 from the bottom, *read* piṇḍapâta *for* piṇḍadâta.
,, 43, line 3 from the bottom, *read* paribbâjâkâ *for* paribhâjakâ.
,, 45, last line, *read* kalandakanivâpe *for* kalandaka nivâpe.
,, 47, verse 1, *read* evaṃ piyo *for* evaṃ pi so.
,, 48, line 4 from the bottom, *read* khv *for* kho.
,, 53, line 9 from the bottom, *insert* Sarabhû *after* Aciravatî.
,, 55, line 15, *read* saṃghassa *for* saṃghossa.
,, 56, line 13, *read* ayaṃ (pi) *for* ayaṃ.
,, 64, line 3, *place a colon after* vâcâ.
,, 64, line 18, *read* yâva deva *for* yavad eva, *as in line* 16.
,, 65, line 6, ekasâṭâ *should have been spaced.*

PREFACE.

In preparing the present edition of the *Udâna* I have made use of the following MSS.:—

A. MS. of the India Office, Burmese writing.

B. MS. presented to the Pâli Text Society by the Thera Sûriyagoda Sonuttara in Kandy, Sinhalese writing.

D. Copy made for Professor Rhys Davids at Kaluttara, Ceylon, in 1885. Sinhalese characters. The first MS. was kindly lent to me by Dr. Rost, the two latter MSS. by Professor Rhys Davids, who was also good enough to let me have the use of a MS. of a commentary[1] entitled the *Paramattha-dîpanî*, copied, 1884, in Ceylon, in Sinhalese writing, for the Pâli Text Society through the kind intervention of Gooneratne Mudaliyar. This latter, which I quote as C, could only occasionally be employed for the restoration of the text, many passages being only paraphrased, not cited. There is no doubt but that the Commentator quotes several various readings not existing in our MSS.

Of these MSS. of the text, the most reliable is A, although some few errors in spelling, bb *for* pp, ñc *for* ñj, are found in it, and we cannot depend upon it in the matter of the use of Anusvâra, and of the marks of quantity. D, a less correct MS. than A, but a better one than B, has several blunders common with A, from which it may be concluded that the two MSS. have been derived from the same original.

[1] This commentary is attributed to Dharmapâla, who was a native of Kâñchipura in South India in the sixth century, and one of the most distinguished of the band of scholars whose labours have made Nâlanda famous. Huan Tsang, in Book X. of the "Records of Western Countries," gives an account of his conversion, and elsewhere makes frequent mention of him as a champion of the faith.

(Comp. V. 3, saccavâdi *for* paccapâdi; V. 6, vassaṃ vuṭṭhassa is omitted; VI. 1, Ânandacetiyaṃ *for* Sârandadacetiyaṃ; VI. 2, ciraṃ *for* c' idaṃ; VI. 5, andhâ bha visîdanti *for* antarâ ca visîdanti; VIII. 5, viviccamâno *for* viriccamâno, etc., etc.) Probably D had a Burmese original, by which many of these common blunders may be very well understood, for instance *te* for *vo*, V. 4; andhâ bha *for* antarâ, VI. 5. The errors of A and D often also have passed into the quotations of C, compare VI. 1, C Ânandacetiyaṃ (see above); IV. 8, *ACD* pacca *for* pecca; VI. 9, iti sok *for* iti h' eke; V. 3, saccavâdi (see above), etc. But ther often follows in C, in spite of the wrong citation, a righ interpretation.

B is, on the whole, a less correct MS. than A, and even than D, for it abounds with confusions between similar letters, as c and p, l and s, g and t respectively n, etc., with gaps and transpositions. But, on the other hand, B, in places corrupted in D and A, produces more correct readings, *cf.* IV. 9, ucchinnabhavataṇhassa [AD °taṇhâya]; III. 2, yassaṃ disâyaṃ [AD âyâma]; V. 3, paccapâdi; IV. 4, âsâdesi [âsâresi]; etc. Only a few blunders are common to B with A and D (*comp.* vippakathâ *for* °tâ, II. 2, III. 8. 9, samatitthikâ *for* °tittikâ, VIII. 6, in the first place C corrects the reading vippakathâ to the true reading °tâ, in the second place C quotes the good reading, see the note which I have there quoted below from Professor Rhys Dâvids), and may be derived from the *Archetypus* of our three Text-Manuscripts.

The *Udâna*, a small collection of Buddhist stories and sentences, is divided into eight *Vaggas*, each of which contains ten *Suttas*, and is named after one of them. Several Suttas are found in the Mahâvagga, the Cullavagga and the Mahâparinibbâna Sutta. Each sutta is concluded by an *Udâna* of Buddha, composed, for the most part, in ordinary metres (Çloka, Triṣṭubh or Jagatî), seldom in prose (*comp.* III. 10, VIII. 1. 3. 4).

UDÂNAṂ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa.

VAGGA I. BODHIVAGGO.

Evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre bodhirukkhamûle paṭhamâbhisambuddho.[1] tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedî.[2] atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ rattiyâ paṭhamaṃ yâmaṃ paṭiccasamuppâdaṃ anulomaṃ sâdhukaṃ manas' âkâsi iti: imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppâdâ idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ: avijjâpaccayâ saṅkhârâ, saṅkhârapaccayâ viññâṇaṃ, viññâṇapaccayâ nâmarûpaṃ, nâmarûpaccayâ saḷâyatanaṃ, saḷâyatanapaccayâ phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ, vedanâpaccayâ taṇhâ, taṇhâpaccayâ upâdânaṃ upâdânapaccayâ bhavo, bhavapaccayâ jâti, jâtipaccayâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupâyâsâ sambhavanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmaṇassa,
ath' assa kaṅkhâ vapayanti sabbâ yato pajânâti sahetudhamman ti. ‖1‖

Various Readings and Extracts from the Commentary.

I. 1. *Compare Mahâvagga, I.* 1. 1-3. [1] A *mostly* path°. [2] B sukhap°.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre bodhirukkhamûle paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedî.[1] atha kho bhagavâ tassa satthâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ rattiyâ majjhimaṃ yâmaṃ paṭiccasamuppâdaṃ paṭilomaṃ sâdhukaṃ manas' âkâsi iti: imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhâ idaṃ nirujjhati yadidaṃ: avijjânirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho, saṅkhâranirodhâ viññâṇanirodho, viññâṇanirodhâ nâmarûpanirodho, nâmarûpanirodhâ saḷâyatananirodho, saḷâyatananirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upâdânanirodho, upâdânanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarâmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupâyâsâ nirujjhanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmaṇassa
ath' assa kaṅkhâ vapayanti sabbâ yato khayaṃ paccayânaṃ avedî ti. ||2||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre bodhirukkhamûle paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedî.[1] atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ rattiyâ pacchimaṃ yâmaṃ paṭiccasamuppâdaṃ anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sâdhukaṃ manas âkâsi iti. imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppâdâ idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhâ idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ: avijjâpaccayâ . . . (=I, 1) dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjâya tv eva asesavirâganirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho . . . (=I, 2) dukkhakkhandhassa

---

I. 2. *Comp. Mahâvagga, I.* 1. 3-5. [1] B sukhap°.
I. 3. *Comp. Mahâvagga, I.* 1. 6-7. [1] B sukhap°.

nirodho hotîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yadâ have pâtubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhmaṇassa,
vidhûpayam tiṭṭhati Mârasenam sûriyo 'va obhâsayam antalikkhan ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâlanigrodhe paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâham ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukham paṭisaṃvedî.[1] atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho aññataro huhuṅkajâtiko,[2] brâhmaṇo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sârâṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi, ekamantam ṭhito kho so brâhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: kittâvatâ nu kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brâhmaṇakârakâ dhammâ[3] 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yo brâhmano bâhitapâpadhammo nîhuhuṅko nikkasâvo yatatto
vedantagû vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brâhmaṇo brahmavâdam vadeyya,
yass' ussadâ n'atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Mahâkassapo âyasmâ ca Mahâkaccâyano âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasma ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Devadatto âyasmâ ca Ânando yena bhagavâ, ten' upa-

---

I. 4. *Comp. Mahâvagga, I.* 2. 1-3. [1] B sukhap°. [2] A huṃhuṃka°. [3] BD brâhmaṇakaraṇadhamma, the *Mahâvagga reads also* brâhmaṇakaraṇâ dhammâ.

saṅkamiṃsu. addasâ kho bhagavâ te âyasmante dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: ete bhikkhave brâhmaṇâ âgacchanti, ete bhikkhave brâhmaṇâ âgacchantîti. evaṃ vutte aññataro brâhmaṇajâtiko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kittâvatâ nu kho bhante brâhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brâhmaṇakârakâ[1] dhammâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyam velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

bâhitvâ pâpake dhamme ye caranti sadâ satâ
khîṇasaṃyojanâ[2] buddhâ, te ve[3] lokasmiṃ brâhmaṇâ 'ti. ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkassapo Pipphaliguhâyaṃ viharati, âbâdhiko hoti dukkhito bâḷhagilâno. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo aparena samayena tamhâ âbâdhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho âyasmato Mahâkassapassa tamhâ âbâdhâ vuṭṭhitassa etad ahosi: yannûnâhaṃ Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattâni devatâsatâni ussukkaṃ âpannâni honti âyasmato Mahâkassapassa piṇḍapâtapaṭilâbhâya. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo tâni pañcamattâni devatâsatâni paṭikkhipitvâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi yena daliddavisikhâ kapaṇavisikhâ pesakâravisikhâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ yena daliddavisikhâ[4] kapaṇavisikhâ pesakâravisikhâ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

anaññaposiṃ aññâtaṃ dantaṃ sâre patiṭṭhitaṃ
khîṇâsavaṃ vantadosaṃ tam ahaṃ brûmi brâhmaṇan ti. ‖6‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Pâṭaliyaṃ viharati Ajakalâpake cetiye Ajakalâpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattandhakâra-

---

[1] BD °karaṇâ. [2] ABD khîṇâ°. [3] A ca; C ce. [4] B daḷahidda°. [5] C câvâyaṃ; B Thârâya. *Our text follows AD and the resuming verse at the end of the vagga.*

timisâyaṃ abbhokâse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusâyati. atha kho Ajakalâpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppâdetukamo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre tikkhattuṃ akkulopakkulo [1] ti akkulapakkulikaṃ [2] akâsi: eso [3] te samaṇa pisâco 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yadâ sakesu dhammesu pâragû hoti brâhmano,
atha etaṃ pisâcañ ca bakkulañ c'âtivattatî 'ti.[4] ||7||

evaṃ me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji Sâvatthiṃ anuppatto hoti bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. assosi kho âyasmato Saṅgamajissa purâṇadutiyikâ: ayyo Saṅgâmaji Sâvatthiṃ anuppatto 'ti. sâ dârakaṃ âdâya Jetavanaṃ [5] agamâsi.[6] tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyikâ yena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgâmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji tuṇhî [7] ahosi dutiyaṃ pi kho âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyikâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgâmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji tuṇhî [7] ahosi. tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyikâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgâmajiṃ etad avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji tuṇhî [7] ahosi. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyikâ taṃ dârakaṃ âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa pârato nikkhipitvâ pakkâmi: eso te samaṇa putto, posa nan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji taṃ dârakaṃ neva olokesi nâpi âlapi. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇaduti-

---

[1] A akkulobakkulo. [2] A akkulavakkulikaṃ; B *and* D are corrupt. [3] B esa. [4] *In* B *and* D *the last pâda is corrupt, and ends in*: samativattati, A ca vîtivattati. ||*We follow the reading of* C. [5] A °e. [6] A âg°. [7] A *mostly* °i. I. 9. *Comp. Mahâvagga I.* 20, 15.

yikâ avidûre gantvâ apalokentî addas' âyasmantaṃ Saṅgâmajiṃ taṃ dârakaṃ neva olokentaṃ nâpi âlapantaṃ, disvân 'assâ etad ahosi: na c'âyaṃ samaṇo puttena pi atthiko 'ti tato patinivattitvâ dârakaṃ âdâya pakkâmi. addasâ kho bhagavâ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyikâya evarûpaṃ vippakâraṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

âyantiṃ nâbhinandati, pakkâmantiṃ na socati,
saṅgâ Saṅgâmajiṃ muttaṃ tam ahaṃ brûmi brâhmaṇan
ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Gayâyaṃ viharati Gayâsîse. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ jaṭilâ sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaraṭṭhake himapâtasamaye Gayâyaṃ ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjaṃ pi karonti osiñcanti pi aggiṃ pi juhanti, iminâ suddhîti. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule jaṭile sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antaraṭṭhake himapâtasamaye Gayâyaṃ ummujjante pi nimujjante pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonte pi osiñcante pi aggiṃ pi juhante iminâ suddhîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

na udakena suci hoti, bahv ettha nhâyatî[1] jano,
yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca, so suci so ca brâhmano 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo[2] Suppârake[3] paṭivasati samuddatîre, sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ. atha kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ye nu kho keci loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro 'ti. atha

[1] BD nâyati. *Read* nhâyatî metri causa. [2] AD °ciriyo *throughout*. [3] Supâ°.

kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa purâṇasâlohitâ devatâ anukampikâ atthakâmâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca: neva kho tvaṃ Bâhiya arahâ nâpi arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpanno, sâ pi te paṭipadâ n' atthi, yâya tvaṃ arahâ vâ assa arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpanno.[1] 'ti. atha kho ke[2] carahi sadevake loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ[3] 'ti. atthi Bâhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sâvatthî nâma nagaraṃ. tattha so bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâsambuddho. so hi Bâhiya bhagavâ arahâ ceva arahattâya ca dhammaṃ desetîti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo tâya devatâya saṃvejito tâvad eva Suppârakasmâ[4] pakkâmi, sabbattha ekarattiparivâsena yena bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû abbhokâse caṅkamanti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: kahan nu kho bhante etarahi bhagavâ viharati arahaṃ sammâsambuddho, dassanakâm' amhâ mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. Antaragharaṃ paviṭṭho kho Bâhiya bhagavâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo taramânarûpo Jetavanâ nikkhamitvâ Sâvatthiṃ pavisitvâ addasa bhagavantaṃ Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya carantaṃ pâsâdikaṃ dassanîyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasaṃ uttamadamathasamatham anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ[5] nâgaṃ, disvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: desetu me bhante bhagavâ dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca: akâlo kho tâva Bâhiya, pavitth' amhâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dujjânaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante bhagavato vâ jîvitantarâyânaṃ mayhaṃ vâ jîvitanta-

---

[1] A sammâ° *throughout.* [2] AB ko; *not in* C. [3] AB °o. [4] A Supâ°; B Supârakamhâ. [5] B °a.

râyâṇaṃ, desetu me bhante . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca: akâlo . . . piṇḍâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dujjânaṃ . . . desetu . . . sukhâyâ 'ti. tasmât iha te Bâhiya evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati, sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati, mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati, viññâte viññâtamattaṃ bhavissatîti. evañ hi te Bâhiya sikkhitabbaṃ: yato kho te Bâhiya diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati . . . viññâte viññâtamattaṃ bhavissati, tato tvaṃ Bâhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bâhiya nev 'attha,[1] tato tvaṃ Bâhiya nev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa bhagavato imâya saṃkhittâya dhammadesanâya tâvad eva anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ iminâ saṃkhittena ovâdena ovaditvâ pakkâmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ gâvî taruṇavacchâ adhipâtetvâ[2] jîvitâ voropesi. atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ nagaramhâ nikkhamitvâ addasa Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ kâlaṅkataṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîrakaṃ, mañcakaṃ âropetvâ nîharitvâ jhâpetha thûpañ c' assa karotha, sabrahmacârî vo bhikkhave kâlaṅkato 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭisuṇitvâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîrakaṃ mañcakaṃ âropetvâ nîharitvâ jhâpetvâ thûpañ c' assa karitvâ yen bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavanta abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ k te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ; daḍḍhaṃ bhan Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa sarîraṃ thûpo c' assa kato. tassa gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Bâhi Dârucîriyo paccapâdi[3] dhammass' ânudhammaṃ, na ca ma

[1] So in A; B na nattha, then: tato tvaṃ Bâhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bâh ti (!) tattha, tato . . . D: yattattha, then: tato tvaṃ Bâhiya yattattha, y tvaṃ Bâhiya nev' attha, tato . . . *The commentary is deficient and unintellig* [2] AB adhipâtitvâ; D avibâditvâ. [3] AC saccavâdi, *paraphrased* in C *by* p pajji; B saccapâdi.

dhammâdhikaraṇaṃ viheseti, parinibbuto bhikkhave Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yattha âpo ca paṭhavî[1] tejo vâyo na gâdhati,[2]
na tattha sukkâ jotanti âdicco na ppakâsati,
na tattha candimâ bhâti tamo tattha na vijjati.
yadâ ca attan' âvedi muni monena brâhmaṇo,
atha rûpâ arûpâ ca sukhadukkhâ pamuccatîti. ||10||

ayam pi udâno vutto bhagavatâ iti me sutan ti.

Bodhivaggo paṭhamo.[3]

tatra uddânaṃ bhavati:

tayo ca bodhi, nigrodho te therâ Kassapena ca
Pâṭalî[4] Saṅgâmaji jaṭilâ Bâhiyena te dasâ[5] 'ti. ||

---

[1] A path°. [2] This verse recurs in the Saṃyutta, I. 3. 7. [3] A path°. [4] B Vâya (!). [5] A te rasâ.

VAGGA II. MUCALINDAVAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Mucalindam ûle[1] paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedî. tena kho pana samayena mahâakâlamegho udapâdi, sattâhavaddalikâ[2] sîtavâtâ[3] duddinî. atha kho Mucalindo[1] nâgarâjâ sakabhavanâ nikkhamitvâ bhagavato kâyaṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvâ upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ vihacca aṭṭhâsi: mâ bhagavantaṃ sîtaṃ, mâ bhagavantaṃ uṇhaṃ, mâ bhagavantaṃ ḍaṃsamakasavâtâpasiriṃsapasamphasso[4] 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho Mucalindo[1] nâgarâjâ viddhaṃ vigatavalâhakaṃ devaṃ viditvâ bhagavato kâyâ bhoge viniveṭhetvâ sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvâ mânavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminitvâ bhagavato purato aṭṭhâsi pañjaliko bhagavantaṃ namassamâno. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,
avyâpajjhaṃ[5] sukhaṃ loke pâṇabhûtesu saṃyamo.
sukhâ virâgatâ loke kâmânaṃ samatikkamo,
asmimânassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve paramaṃ sukhan ti. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍa-

---

II. 2. *Comp. Mahâvagga, I.* 3. 1-4. [1] A Muñc°. [2] A vaṭṭ°. [3] C *and Mahâvagga* °a. [4] A sarisapa°. [5] *So read* D *and Mahâvagga*; AB °jjaṃ.

pâtapaṭikkantânaṃ upaṭṭhânasâlâyaṃ sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ayam antarâkathâ[1] udapâdi: ko nu kho âvuso imesaṃ dvinnaṃ râjûnaṃ mahaddhanataro vâ mahâbhogataro vâ mahâkosataro vâ mahâvijitataro vâ mahavâhanataro vâ mahabbalataro vâ mahiddhikataro vâ mahânubhâvataro vâ râjâ vâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro râjâ vâ Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayañ carahi tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antarâkathâ hoti vippakatâ.[1] atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallânâ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhânasâlâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: kâyâ nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathâya sannisinnâ sannipatitâ kâ ca pana vo antarâkathâ vippakatâ[2] 'ti. idha bhante amhâkam pi pacchâbhattaṃ . . . udapâdi . . . Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarâkathâ vippakatâ.[3] atha kho bhagavâ anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhâkaṃ paṭirûpaṃ kulaputtânaṃ saddhâya[4] agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitânaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarûpiṃ kathaṃ katheyyâtha; sannipatitânaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇîyaṃ dhammikathâ[5] ariyo vâ tuṇhîbhâvo[6] 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yaṃ ca kâmasukhaṃ loke yaṃ c'idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ
taṇhakkhayasukhassa te kalaṃ[7] n'agghanti soḷasin
ti. ‖2‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ kumârakâ antarâ ca Sâvatthiṃ antarâ ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena hananti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho bhagavâ sambahule kumârake antarâ ca Savatthiṃ antarâ ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena

---

[1] *MSS. read sometimes* antarakathâ. [2] *All MSS.* °thâ *for* °tâ; C °thâ *corrected to* °tâ. [3] This phrase is amended from III. 8 and III. 9. [4] AD saddhânaṃ; B saddhâ; amended from III. 8 and III. 9. [5] B dhammikâ kathâ. [6] AD tuṇhibhâvo. [7] B °ḷaṃ.

hanante. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tayaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati attano sukham esâno pecca so na labhate sukhaṃ.
sukhakâmâni bhûtâni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati
attano sukham esâno, pecca[1] so labhate sukhan ti. ‖3‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ [compare I. 10], bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ; aññatitthiyâ pana paribbâjaka asakkatâ honti agarukatâ amânitâ apûjitâ na apacitâ na lâbhino cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ bhagavato sakkâraṃ asahamânâ bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gâme ca araññe ca bhikkhû disvâ asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosanti paribhâsanti rosanti vihesanti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: etarahi bhante bhagavâ sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ, aññatitthiyâ pana paribbâjakâ asakkatâ agarukatâ . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. atha kho te bhante aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ bhagavato sakkâraṃ . . . pe . . . vihesantîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditva tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

gâme araññe sukhadukkhaphuṭṭho
nev' attato no parato dahetha,[2]
phusanti phassâ upadhiṃ[3] paṭicca,
nirupadhiṃ kena phuseyyuṃ phassâ 'ti. ‖4‖

---

[1] A pacca. [2] B dasâtha (?); C nev' attato no parato rahethâ (?) 'ti. ahaṃ sukhito c' âhaṃ dukkhito . . . paren' idaṃ mayhaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ uppâditan ti ca neva attato no [is omitted] parato taṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ṭhapetha (?). Are we to read: dahetha, potentialis of dahati? AD upadhi. [3] MSS. °i.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro Icchânaṅgalako[1] upâsako Sâvatthiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇîyena. athâ kho so upâsako Sâvatthiyaṃ taṃ karaṇîyaṃ tîretvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ upâsakaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: cirassaṃ kho tvaṃ upâsaka imaṃ pariyâyaṃ akâsi, yadidam idh' âgamanâyâ 'ti. cirapaṭikâhaṃ[2] bhante bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṅkamitukâmo api c'âhaṃ kehici kiccakaraṇîyehi vyâvaṭo[3] ev'âhaṃ n'âsakkhiṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya upasaṅkamitun ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sukhaṃ vata tassa na hoti kiñci
saṅkhâtadhammassa bahussutassa,
sakiñcanaṃ passa vihaññamânaṃ,
jano janamhi paṭibandharûpo.[4] ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbâjakassa daharâ mâṇavikâ pajâpatî hoti gabbhinî upavijaññâ. atha kho sâ paribbâjikâ taṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa telaṃ âhara, yaṃ me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. evaṃ vutte so paribbâjako taṃ paribbâjikaṃ etad avoca: kuto pan' âhaṃ bhotiyâ telaṃ âharâmîti. dutiyam pi kho sâ paribbâjikâ taṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa, telaṃ âhara yaṃ me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. dutiyam pi kho so paribbâjako taṃ paribbâjikaṃ etad avoca: kuto pan' âhaṃ bhotiyâ telaṃ âharâmîti. tatiyam pi kho sâ paribbâjikâ taṃ paribbâjakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvaṃ brâhmaṇa telaṃ âhara, yaṃ me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. tena kho pana samayena

---

[1] C Icchânaṅgalanâmako Kosalesu eko brâhmaṇagâmo taṃ nivâsitâya (?) tattha vâ jâto bhavo 'ti vâ Icchânaṅgalako upâsako 'ti. [2] A ciraṃ p°; C comments: cirapaṭiko ahaṃ cirakâlato paṭṭhâya ahaṃ. [3] A vyâvaṭo; D byâvaṭo. [4] *Sic* MSS. here and below II. 6 for baddha.

rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhâgâre samaṇassa vâ brahmaṇassa vâ sappissa[1] vâ telassa vâ yâvadatthaṃ pâtuṃ dîyati no nîharituṃ. atha kho tassa paribbâjakassa etad ahosi: rañño kho pana Pasenadissa[2] . . . nîharituṃ. yannûn' âhaṃ rañño Pasenadissa[2] Kosalassa koṭṭhâgâraṃ gantvâ telassâ yâvadatthaṃ pivitvâ gharaṃ âgantvâ[3] uggiritvâna dadeyyaṃ, yaṃ imissâ vijâtâya bhavissatîti. atha kho so paribbâjako rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhâgâraṃ gantvâ telassa yâvadatthaṃ pivitv' âgâraṃ gantvâ n'eva sakkoti uddhaṃ kâtuṃ na pana adho. so dukkhâhi tibbâhi kharâhi kaṭukâhi vedanâhi phuṭṭho âvaṭṭati parivaṭṭati ca. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho bhagavâ taṃ paribbâjakaṃ dukkhâhi tibbâhi kharâhi kaṭukâhi vedanâhi phuṭṭhaṃ âvaṭṭamânaṃ parivaṭṭamânaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyam velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sukhino vata ye akiñcanâ, vedaguno hi janâ akiñcanâ,
sakiñcanaṃ passa vihaññamânaṃ, jano janamhi[4] paṭibandhacitto. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa upâsakassa ekaputtako piyo manâpo kâlaṅkato hoti. atha kho sambahulâ upâsakâ allavatthâ allakesâ divâdivassa[5] yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te upâsake bhagavâ etad avoca: kin nu tumhe upâsakâ allavatthâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkamantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte so upâsako bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: mayhaṃ kho bhante ekaputtako piyo manâpo kâlaṅkato, tena mayaṃ allavatthâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkamantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

---

[1] A sabbissa *throughout*. [2] B Pasenadikosalassa. [3] A gaṃtvâ. [4] B janasmiṃ. [5] C divâdivassâ 'ti divasassa pi divâ majjhantike kâle 'ti attho.

piyarûpâsâtagadhitâ[1] ve devakâyâ puthumanusâ ca
aghâvino parijunnâ maccurâjassa vasaṃ gacchanti
ye ve divâ ca ratto ca appamattâ jahanti piyarûpaṃ,
te ve khaṇanti aghamûlaṃ maccuno âmisaṃ durativattan
ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kuṇḍiyâyaṃ[2] viharati Kuṇḍiṭṭhânavane.[3] tena kho pana samayena Suppavâsâ[4] Koliyadhîtâ[5] satta vassâni gabbhaṃ dhâreti sattâhaṃ mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi tibbâhi kharâhi kaṭukâhi vedanâhi phuṭṭhâ tîhi vitakkehi adhivâseti: sammâsambuddho vata bho bhagavâ, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa pahânâya dhammaṃ deseti, suppaṭipanno[6] vata tassa bhagavato sâvakasaṃgho, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa pahânâya paṭipanno,[6] susukhaṃ vata nibbânaṃ yadidaṃ evarûpaṃ dukkhaṃ na saṃvijjatî 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ sâmikaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandâhi, appâbâdhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhânaṃ balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ puccha: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhânaṃ balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ pucchatî 'ti. evañ ca vadehi: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ satta vassâni . . . pe . . . mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi . . . pe . . . adhivâseti: sammâsambuddho vata bho bhagavâ . . . pe . . . saṃvijjatî 'ti. paraman ti so Koliyaputto Suppavâsâya Koliyadhîtâya paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdhaṃ . . . phâsuvihâraṃ pucchati evañ ca vadati: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ satta vassâni . . . pe . . .

---

[1] AC piyarûpâsâta°; B piyarûpasâgatade; D piyarûpasâtagavidhitâ: C *explains*: ye . . . piyarûpesu assâdena giddhâ te . . . piyarûpâsâtagadhitâ (?). [2] C Kuṇḍikâyaṃ; D Kuṇṭikâyaṃ. [3] So AB Kuṇḍikânavane; C. Kuṇḍadhânavane; D Kuṇṭânavane. [4] AD *sometimes* Suppavâsâ. [5] A *mostly* Koḷiyo°; BCD Koliya°; C Koliyadhîtâ 'ti Koliyarâjadhîtâ. [6] A °ppanno.

mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ . . . pe . . . adhivâseti: . . . pe . . . saṃvijjatî 'ti. sukhinî hotu Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ arogâ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijâyatû 'ti. saha vacanâ ca pana bhagavato Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ sukhinî arogâ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijâyi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so Koliyaputto bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena sakaṃ gharaṃ tena paccâyâsi. addasâ kho Koliyaputto Suppavâsaṃ Koliyadhîtaraṃ sukhiniṃ arogaṃ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijâtaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ, yatra hi nâm' ayaṃ Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ saha vacanâ pana bhagavato sukhinî arogâ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijâyatî 'ti attamano pamudito pîtisomanassajâto ahosi. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ sâmikaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vadâhi: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandatî 'ti. evañ ca vadehi: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ satta vassâni gabbhaṃ dhâresi sattâhaṃ mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ etarahi sukhinî arogâ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijâtâ, sâ sattâhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhattena nimanteti. adhivâsetu kira bhante bhagavâ Suppavâsâya Koliyadhîtâya satta bhattâni saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. paraman ti kho so Koliyaputto Suppavâsâya Koliyadhîtâya paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîtâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati evañ ca vadeti: Suppavâsâ . . . pe . . . mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ etarahi sukhinî . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upâsakena buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho svâtanâya bhattena nimantito hoti. so ca upâsako âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa[1] upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Moggallâna, yena so upâsako ten' upa-

[1] A Mahâmogga*l*ânassa *throughout.*

saṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ upâsakaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Suppavâsâ âvuso Koliyadhîtâ . . . pe . . . mûḷhagabbhâ. sâ etarahi . . . pe . . . nimantesî 'ti karotu Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ satta bhattâni, pacchâ so karissati tuyh' eso[1] upaṭṭhâko 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavato paṭissutvâ[2] yena so upâsako ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ upâsakaṃ etad avoca: Suppavâsâ âvuso . . . pe . . . nimantesî 'ti. Karotu . . . pe . . . bhattâni, pacchâ tvaṃ karissasî 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahâmoggallâno tiṇṇaṃ dhammânaṃ pâṭibhogo[3] bhogânañ ca jîvitassa ca saddhâya ca, karotu Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ satta bhattâni, pacchâ 'haṃ karissâmî 'ti. dvinnaṃ kho tesaṃ âvuso dhammânaṃ pâṭibhogo[3] bhogânañ ca jîvitassa ca, saddhâya pana tvaṃ yeva pâṭibhogo[3] 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahâmoggallâno dvinnaṃ dhammânaṃ pâṭibhogo bhogânañ ca jîvitassa ca, karotu . . . karissâmî 'ti. atho kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ upâsakaṃ saññâpetvâ[4] yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: saññatto bhante so upâsako mayâ, karotu Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîta satta bhattâni pacchâ so karissatî 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ sattâhaṃ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappesi sampavâresi, taṃ ca dârakaṃ bhagavantaṃ vandâpesi sabbañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto taṃ dârakaṃ etad avoca: kacci te dâraka khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci na kiñci dukkhan ti. kuto me bhante Sâriputta khamanîyaṃ, kuto yâpanîyaṃ. satta vassâni me lohitakumbhiyâ[5] vuṭṭhânî 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ: putto me Dhammasenâpatinâ saddhiṃ manteti 'ti attamanâ pamuditâ pîtisomanassajâtâ ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ Suppavâsaṃ Koliyadhîtaraṃ etad avoca: iccheyyâsi tvaṃ Suppavâse aññaṃ pi evarûpam puttan ti. iccheyyâm' âhaṃ[6] bhagavâ aññâni pi evarûpâni satta puttânî

[1] A tumh' eso [=tumhaṃ eso]; BC tuyh' eso [=tuyhaṃ eso]. [2] A paṭisutvâ; B paṭissunitvâ. [3] AB *sometimes* pâtibhogo. [4] A *inserts* (?) saññâpehîti; omitted in BCD. [5] CD °yaṃ; A °kubbhiyâ; C lohitakumbhiyaṃ vuṭṭhânî 'ti mâtukucchiyaṃ attano gabbhâvâsadukkhaṃ sandhâya vadati. [6] D ahaṃ; B iccheyy' âhaṃ.

'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

asâtaṃ sâtarûpena piyarûpena appiyaṃ
dukkhaṃ sukhassa rûpena pamattam ativattatî[1] 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ kocid eva attho rañño Pasenadimhi[2] Kosale paṭibandho[3] hoti. taṃ râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo na yathâdhippâyaṃ tîreti. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ divâdivase yeva yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamî, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visâkhe âgacchasi divâdivassâ 'ti. idha me bhante kocid eva attho . . . pe . . . tîreti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sabbaṃ paravasaṃ dukkhaṃ, sabbaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ,
sâdhâraṇe[4] vihaññanti, yogâ hi duratikkamâ 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Anupiyâyaṃ viharati Ambavane. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâya[5] putto araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. assosuṃ kho sambahulâ bhikkhû âyasmato Bhaddiyassa Kâligodhâya[5] puttassa araññagatassa pi rukkhamûlagatassa pi suññâgâragatassa pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânam udânentassa: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. sutvâna tesaṃ etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho âvuso âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâligodhâya[5] putto anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati yassa pubbe agârikabhûtassa[6] rajjasukhaṃ.[7] so tam anussaramâno

---

[1] C *explains*: *ativattati* abhibhavati. [2] B Pasenadikosale [3] B °buddho . . . paṭibandha = paṭibaddha, *cf.* E. Müller, P.L. p. 22; D *afterwards* °baddho; AC °bandho. [4] C *comments*: *sâdhâraṇe* payojane sâdhetabbe sati.

II. 10. *Compare Cullavagga, VII.* 1, 5. and *Jâtaka*, No. 10. [5] A *sometimes* Kâḷi°. BCD Kâli° *throughout*. [6] C yaṃ so pubbe agâriyabhûto samâno 'ti pâḷiṃ vatvâ anubhavî 'ti vacanasesena keci atthaṃ vaṇṇenti, apare saṃghâ nipaṭhanti: yaṃ sa pubbe agâriyabhûtassâ 'ti. tattha yaṃ sâ 'ti yaṃ assa (!) . . . B yaṃ pubbe agâriya°, *afterwards* sayaṃ pubbe; A *afterwards* yaṃ pubbe. [7] A rajjaṃ s°.

araññagato pi . . . abhikkhaṇaṃ udânam udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo Kâḷigodhâya putto araññagato pi . . . udânesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. nissaṃsayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo Kâḷigodhâya putto anabhirato . . . pe . . . aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantehi: satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya âmantetî 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yen' âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâḷigodhâya putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kâḷigodhâya puttaṃ etad avoca: satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya âmantetî[1] 'ti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo Kâḷigodhâya putto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kâḷigodhâya puttaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araññagato pi . . . sukhan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavasaṃ sampassamâno araññagato . . . sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante agârikabhûtassa rajjasukhaṃ karontassa[2] anto pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi bahi pi antepure rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi. anto pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi bahi pi nagare rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi. anto pi janapade rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi bahi pi janapade rakkhâ susaṃvihitâ ahosi. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo bhîto ubbiggo ussaṅkî utrasto vihâsiṃ etarahi kho pan' âhaṃ bhante araññagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suññâgâragato pi ekako abhîto anubbiggo anussaṅkî anutrasto apposukko pannalomo paradavutto[3] migabhûtena cetasâ viharâmi. imaṃ[4] kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasaṃ sampassamâno arañña-

---

[1] A °sî. [2] A rajjasukhaṃ karentassa; D °karontassa; B rajjaṃ kârentassa. [3] AC paravutto; B caradavutto; D yadavutto; C *explains*: parehi dinnena civarâdinâ vattamâno. [Cullavagga reads: paradavutto]. [4] A idaṃ.

gato . . . pe . . . udânesiṃ : . . . sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopâ, itibhavâbhavatañ ca vîtivatto,
taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devâ n'ânubhavanti dassanâyâ 'ti. ‖10‖

Mucalindavaggo[1] dutîyo. tass' uddânam :

Muçalindo,[2] râjâ, daṇḍena, sakkâro upâsakena ca
gabbhinî, ekaputto ca, Suppavâsâ, Visâkhâ ca
Kâḷigodhâya Bhaddiyo[3] 'ti.

---

[1] A Muñc°. [2] ABD °â. [3] A °an; BD °â.

VAGGA III. NANDAVAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya purâṇakammavipâkajaṃ dukkhaṃ tippaṃ[1] kharaṃ kaṭukaṃ vedanaṃ adhivâsento sato sampajâno avihaññamâno. addasâ kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ adhivâsentaṃ sataṃ sampajanaṃ avihaññâmânaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sabbakammajahassa[2] bhikkhuno dhunamânassa purekataṃ rajaṃ
amamassa ṭhitassa[3] tâdino attho n' atthi janaṃ lapetave 'ti. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nando bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ evam âroceti: anabhirato ahaṃ âvuso brahmacariyaṃ carâmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhâretuṃ,[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya hînây' âvattissâmî[5] 'ti. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âyasmâ bhante Nando bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ evam âroceti: anabhirato . . . pe

---

[1] *Cf.* E. Müller, P.L. p. 38. [2] A kammahassa. [3] AB thi°. [4] C *explains*: sandhâretun ti pavattetuṃ. [5] C hînâyâ 'ti gihibhâvâya âvattissâmî 'ti nivattissâmi.

. . . âvattissâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Nandaṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantehi: satthâ taṃ âvuso Nanda âmantetî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yen' âyasmâ Nando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ etad avoca: satthâ taṃ âvuso Nanda âmantetî 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Nando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Nanda sambahulânaṃ bhikkûnaṃ evam ârocesi: anabhirato . . . pe . . . âvattissâmî 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ sandhâretuṃ, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya hînây' âvattissasî 'ti. Sâkiyânî[1] (maṃ)[2] bhante janapadakalyâṇî gharâ nikkhamantaṃ upaḍḍhullikhitehi[3] kesehi apaloketvâ maṃ etad avoca; tuvaṭaṃ kho ayyaputta âgaccheyyâsî 'ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ anussaramâno anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carâmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhâretuṃ . . . âvattisâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bâhâya gahetvâ seyyathâ pi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ[4] vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya,[4] evam-evaṃ Jetavane antarahito devesu tâvatiṃsesu pâtur âhosi. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattâni accharâsatâni Sakkassa devânam indassa upaṭṭhânaṃ âgatâni honti Kakuṭapâdinî[5] 'ti. tena kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ âmantesi: passasi no tvaṃ Nanda imâni pañca accharâsatâni Kakuṭapâdinî 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kim maññasi Nanda katamâ nu kho abhirûpatarâ vâ dassanîyatarâ vâ pâsâdikatarâ vâ Sâkiyânî[1] vâ janapadakalyâṇî imâni vâ pañca accharâsatâni Kakuṭapâdinî[5] 'ti. seyyathâ pi bhante paluṭṭhamakkatî[6] kaṇṇanâsacchinnâ, evameva kho bhante Sâkiyânî janapadakalyâṇî imesaṃ pañcannaṃ accharâsatâ-

---

[1] A Sâkiniyâ; C Sâkiyânî 'ti Sakyarâjadhîtâ. [2] Not in B. [3] C upaḍḍhulikhitehi . . . aḍḍhulikhitehi pi paṭhanti; A upalikhitehi; D upaḍḍhalikhitehi. [4] A samiñc°. [5] C Kakuṭapâdinî 'ti . . . pârâpatasadisapâdini (?!?); ABD Kukkuṭa°. [6] C paluṭṭhamakkatî 'ti jhâmaṅgamakkaṭî; A paluddha; D paludda; B pasuddha.

naṃ upanidhâya saṅkhyaṃ[1] pi na upeti kalabhâgaṃ pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. atha kho imâni pañca accharâsatâni abhirûpatarâni c' eva dassanîyatarâni ca pâsâdikatarâṇi câ 'ti. abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda, ahaṃ te pâṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharâsatânaṃ paṭilâbhâya Kakuṭapâdinînan[2] ti. sace me bhante bhagavâ pâṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharâsatânaṃ paṭilâbhâya Kakuṭapâdinînan ti, abhiramissâm' ahaṃ bhante bhagavâ brahmacariye 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bâhâya gahetva seyyathâ . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tâvatiṃsesu antarahito Jetavane pâtur ahosi. assosuṃ kho bhikkhû: âyasmâ kira Nanda bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto accharânaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhagavâ kir' assa pâṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharâsatânaṃ paṭilâbhâya Kakuṭapâdinînan ti. atha kho âyasmato Nandassa sahâyakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhatakavâdena ca upakkitakavâdena[2] ca samudâcaranti: bhatako kir' âyasmâ Nando, upakkitako kir' âyasmâ Nando accharânaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati. bhagavâ kir' assa pâṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharâsatânaṃ paṭilâbhâya Kakuṭapâdinînan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Nando sahâyakânaṃ bhatakavâdena ca upakkitakavâdena ca aṭṭiyamâno harâyamâno jigucchiyamâno eko vûpakaṭṭho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto visârado nacirass 'eva yass' atthâya kulaputto sammad eva agârasmâ anâgâriyaṃ pabbajati, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi: khîṇâ jâti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇîyaṃ, n' âparam itthattâyâ 'ti abbhaññâsi. aññataro kho pan' âyasmâ Nando arahataṃ[3] ahosi. atha kho aññatarâ devatâ atikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhâsetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamî, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho sâ devatâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: âyasmâ bhante Nando bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ

---

[1] BC saṃkhaṃ. [2] C explains: upakkitakavâdenâ 'ti yo kahâpanâdihi kiñci kinâti so upakkitako 'ti vuccati; A usa°. [3] ABC arahattaṃ.

abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî 'ti. bhagavato pi ñâṇaṃ udapâdi: Nando âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . viharatî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Nando tassâ rattiyâ accayena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Nando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yaṃ me bhante bhagavâ pâṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharâsatânaṃ paṭilâbhâya Kakuṭapâdinînaṃ, muñcâm' âhaṃ[1] bhante bhagavantaṃ etasmâ paṭissavâ 'ti. mayâ pi kho te Nanda cetasâ ceto paricca vidito Nando, âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . viharatî 'ti. devat' âpi[2] me etam atthaṃ ârocesi: âyasmâ bhante Nando bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . viharatî 'ti yad eva kho te Nanda anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, ath' âhaṃ[3] mutto etasmâ paṭissavâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yassa nittiṇṇo paṅko, maddito kâmakaṇṭako,
mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa
bhikkhû 'ti. ‖2‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Yasojapamukhâni pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni Sâvatthiṃ anuppattâni honti bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. te ca âgantukâ bhikkhû nevâsikehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamânâ senâsanâni paññâpayamânâ pattacîvarâni paṭisâmayamânâ uccâsaddâ[4] mahâsaddâ ahesum. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ke pan' ete Ânanda uccâsaddâ[4] mahâsaddâ kevaṭṭâ maññe macchaṃ vilopâ 'ti. etâni bhante Yasojapamukhâni pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni Sâvatthiṃ anuppattâni bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. te ca âgantukâ . . . pe . . . paṭisâmayamânâ uccâsaddâ[4] mahâsaddâ 'ti. tena h' Ânanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû âmantehi: satthâ âyasmante âmantetî[5] 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena te bhikkhû

---

[1] A muccâm' âham; D muñcâham. [2] *Amended for* dev' âpi, *the reading of* A and B. [3] AD assâham; BC athâham. [4] A °a. [5] A °sî.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: satthâ âyasmante âmantetî 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavâ etad avoca: kin nu tumhe bhikkhave uccâsaddâ[1] mahâsaddâ kevaṭṭâ maññe macchaṃ vilopâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Yasojo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imâni bhante pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni Sâvatthiṃ anuppattâni bhagavantaṃ dassanâya. te 'me âgantukâ bhikkhû . . . pe . . . paṭisâmayamânâ uccâsaddâ[1] mahâsaddâ 'ti. gacchatha bhikkhave, vô paṇâmemi, na vo mama santike vatthabban ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhû bhagavato paṭissutvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ, senâsanaṃ paṭisâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Vajjî tena cârikaṃ pakkamiṃsu,[1] Vajjîsu anupubbena cârikañ caramânâ yena Vaggumudâ[2] nadî, ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu,[3] upasaṅkamitvâ Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre paṇṇakutiyo karitvâ vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu.[4] atha kho âyasmâ Yasojo vassupagato bhikkhû âmantesi: bhagavatâ mayaṃ âvuso paṇâmitâ atthakâmena hitesinâ anukampakena anukampaṃ upâdâya, handa mayaṃ âvuso tathâ vihâraṃ kappema, yathâ no viharataṃ bhagavâ[5] attamano assâ 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho bhikkhû âyasmato paccassosuṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû vûpakaṭṭhâ appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharanto ten' ev' antaravassena sabb'eva tisso vijjâ sacchâkaṃsu.[6] atha kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikaṃ pakkami,[7] anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ Vaggumudâtîriyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca manasikaritvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: âlokajâtâ viya me Ânanda esâ disâ,[8] obhâsajâtâ viya me Ânanda esâ disâ[8] yassaṃ disâyaṃ[9] Vaggumudâtîriyâ bhikkhû viharanti gantuṃ[10] appa-

---

[1] B pakkâmisu. [2] B Vaggamudâ *throughout*. [3] MSS. °i *for* °iṃsu. [4] B °gacchisuṃ. [5] AD bhagavato. [6] B sacchâkâsuṃ; C sacchikariṃsu. [7] B °âmi. [8] A etâdisâ. [9] AD *read for yassaṃ disâyaṃ* âyâma. [10] *Not in* C; B bhante.

ṭikkûl' âsi me[1] manasikâtuṃ. pahiṇeyyâsi tvaṃ Ânanda Vaggumudâtîriyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtaṃ: satthâ âyasmante âmanteti,[2] satthâ âyasmantânaṃ dassanakâmo 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: ehi tvaṃ âvuso, yena Vaggumudâtîriyâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû evaṃ vadehi: satthâ âyasmante âmanteti, satthâ âyasmantânaṃ dassanakâmo 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ seyyathâ pi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam antarahito Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ purato pâtur ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu Vaggamudâtîriye bhikkhû etad avoca: satthâ âyasmante âmantesi, satthâ âyasmantânaṃ dassanakâmo 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ senâsanaṃ paṭisâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya seyyathâ . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ Vaggumudâya nadiyâ tîre antarahitâ Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ bhagavato sammukhe pâtur ahesuṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ ânañjena[3] samâdhinâ nisinno hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: katamena nu kho bhagavâ vihârena etarahi viharatî 'ti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ânañjena[4] kho bhagavâ vihârena etarahi viharatî 'ti sabb' eva ânañjena samâdhinâ nisîdiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante paṭhame yâme uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim[5] paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yâmo, ciranisinnâ âgantukâ bhikkhû. paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhî 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî[6] ahosi: dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante majjhime yâme uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim[5] paṇâ-

---

[1] Appaṭikkûl 'âsi me *not in* D. [2] A °si. [3] A ânañcena; C ânañjasamâdhinâ . . . ânañjena °pi pâṭho. Compare E. Müller, The Pâli Language, p. 8. [4] A ânañc°. [5] A añcali; B añjalî. [6] A °i.

metvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinnâ âgantukâ bhikkhû, paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavâ âgaṇtukehi bhikkhûhî 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate[1] aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo, uddhato[1] aruṇo, nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinnâ âgantukâ bhikkhû, paṭisammodatu bhagavâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: sace kho tvaṃ Ânanda jâneyyâsi, ettakam pi[2] te na paṭibhâseyya:[3] ahañ c' Ânanda imâni ca pañca bhikkhusatâni sabb' eva ânañjasamâdhinâ[4] nisîdimhâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yassa jito kâmakaṇṭako[5] akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanañ ca
pabbato viya so ṭhito anejo sukhâdukkhesu na vedhati sa
bhikkhû 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ[6] ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ.[7] addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ[6] ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ.[7] atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yathâ pi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito
evaṃ mohakkhayâ bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhatî 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

---

[1] D uggate; A uddhaste; A uddhasto. *Cf.* V. 5 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 1.
[2] A ettakaṃsi; B ettakaṃ mi. [3] A sampaṭibhâseyya; D ppaṭibhâseyyaṃ
[4] A ânañca°. [5] AB °kaṇḍako. [6] A âbhuñcitvâ. [7] A °âpetvâ.

samayena âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno[1] bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti, pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya kâyagatâya satiyâ ajjhattaṃ supatiṭṭhitâya. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ . . . pe . . . supatiṭṭhitâya. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udâneṃ udânesi:

sati kâyagatâ upaṭṭhitâ, chasu phassâyatanesu saṃvuto
satataṃ bhikkhu samâhito jaññâ nibbânam attano 'ti. ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Pilindavaccho[2] bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcarati. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu,[3] upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: âyasmâ bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcaratî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Pilindavacchaṃ bhikkhuṃ âmantehi: satthâ taṃ âvuso Pilindavaccha âmantetî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yen' âyasmâ Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca: satthâ taṃ âvuso âmantetî 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Vaccha bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcarasî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Pilindavacchassa pubbenivâsaṃ manasikaritvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: mâ kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhâyittha. na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcarati. Vacchassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca jâtisatâni abbokiṇṇâni[4] brâhmaṇakule paccâjâtâni: so tassa vasalavâdo

[1] A °ggalâno *throughout*. [2] B Pilivandivaccho *and* Pilindivaccho; D Pilindivaccho. The name occurs also in Mahâvagga, VI. 13. [3] ABD °i *for* iṃsu. [4] A abbho°; B *inserts* (from the commentary) khattiyâdijâtiantarehi avomissâni.

dîgharattaṃ ajjhâciṇṇo.[1] ten' âyaṃ Vaccho bhikkhû vasalavâdena samudâcaratî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yamhi na mâyâ vattati na mâno, yo khîṇalobho amamo nirâso
paṇunnakodho[2] abhinibbutatto, so brâhmaṇo so samaṇo sa
bhikkhû 'ti. ‖6‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkassapo Pipphaliguhâyaṃ viharati, sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti aññataraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpajjitvâ. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho âyasmato Mahâkassapassa tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhitassa etad ahosi: yannûn' âhaṃ Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattâni devatâsatâni ussukkaṃ âpannâni honti âyasmato Mahâkassapassa piṇḍapâtapaṭilâbhâya. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo tâni pañcamattâni devatâsatâni paṭikkhipitvâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sakko devânam indo âyasmato Mahâkassapassa piṇḍapâtaṃ dâtukâmo hoti pesakârivaṇṇaṃ[3] abhinimminitvâ[4] tantaṃ vinâti,[5] Sujâtâ asurakaññâ vâsaraṃ (?)[6] pûreti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo Râjagahe sapadânaṃ piṇḍâya caramâno yena Sakkassa devânam indassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. addasâ kho Sakko devânam indo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna gharâ nikkhamitvâ paccuggantvâ hatthato pattaṃ gahetvâ gharaṃ pavisitvâ[7] ghaṭiyâ odanam uddharitvâ pattaṃ pûretvâ âyasmato Mahâkassapassa padâsi.[8] so ahosi piṇḍapâto anekasûpo anekabyañjano[9] anekasûparasabyañjano.[9] atha kho âyasmato Mahâkassapassa etad ahosi : ko nu kho ayaṃ satto, yass'

---

[1] C udâcinno . . . ajjhâcinno 'ti pi paṭhanti. [2] D panulla°. [3] BD pesakâra°. [4] A °netvâ. [5] A vinati; B vinnâti; comp. E. Müller, Pâli Language, p. 102. [6] A taṃ saraṃ; B ṇaṃ saraṃ; CD vâsaraṃ. [7] A °etvâ. [8] B pâdâsi. [9] A °byañcano.

âyaṃ evarûpo iddhânubhâvo 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Mahâkassapassa etad ahosi: Sakko nu kho devânam indo 'ti. iti viditvâ Sakkaṃ devânam indaṃ etad avoca: kataṃ kho te idaṃ Kosiya, mâ puna pi evarûpam akâsî 'ti. amhâkam pi bhante Kassapa puññena attho, amhâkam pi puññena karaṇîyan ti. atha kho Sakko devânam indo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe tikkhattuṃ udânaṃ udânesi: aho dânaṃ paramaṃ dânaṃ Kassape supatiṭṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatiṭṭhitan ti. assosi kho bhagavâ dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya Sakkassa devânam indassa vehâsaṃ . . . udânaṃ udânentassa: aho . . . supatiṭṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatiṭṭhitan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devâ pihayanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satîmato[1] 'ti. ‖7‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantânaṃ karerimaṇḍalamâle sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ayam antarâkathâ[2] udapâdi: piṇḍapâtiko âvuso bhikkhu piṇḍâya caranto labhati kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike cakkhunâ rûpe passituṃ, labhati kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike sotena sadde sotuṃ, labhati kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike ghânena gandhe ghâyituṃ, labhati kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike jivhâya rase sâyituṃ, labhati kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike kâyena phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ. piṇḍapâtiko âvuso bhikkhu sakkato garukato mânito pûjito apacito piṇḍâya carati. handa âvuso mayaṃ pi piṇḍapâtikâ homa, mayaṃ pi lacchâma kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike cakkhunâ rûpe passituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchâma kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike sotena sadde sotuṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchâma kâlena kâlaṃ manâpike ghânena gandhe ghâyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchâma manâpike jivhâya rase sâyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchâma manâpike kâyena pho-

[1] D satimassâ. [2] III. 8. Comp. for this Sutta II. 2 and III. 9. A antarâ° antara°.

ṭṭhabbe phusituṃ; mayaṃ pi sakkatâ garukatâ mânitâ pûjitâ apacitâ piṇḍâya carissâmâ 'ti. ayañ carahi tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antarâkathâ hoti vippakatâ.[1] atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena kareriman̤ḍalamâlo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: kâya[2] nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathâya sannisinnâ kâ ca pana vo antarâkathâ vippakatâ[1] 'ti. idha bhante amhâkaṃ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantânaṃ karerimaṇḍalamâle[3] sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ ayam antarâkathâ udapâdi: piṇḍapâtiko . . . pe . . . piṇḍâya carissâmâ 'ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarâkathâ vippakatâ. atha kho bhagavâ anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhâkaṃ paṭirûpaṃ kulaputtânaṃ saddhâya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitânaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarûpiṃ kathaṃ katheyyâtha. sannisinnânaṃ sannipatitânaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇîyaṃ: dhammiyâ vâ kathâ ariyo vâ tuṇhibhâvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino
devâ pihayanti tâdino, no ce saddasilokanissito[4] 'ti. ‖8‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (compare the last Sutta) antarâkathâ udapâdi: ko nu kho âvuso sippaṃ[5] jânâti, ko kiṃ sippaṃ sikkhî,[6] kataraṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. tatth' ekacce evam âhaṃsu: hatthisippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: assasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: rathasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: dhanusippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: tharusippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: muddâsippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: gaṇanasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam

---

[1] All MSS. *read* °thâ, *cf.* II. 2. [2] B kâyâ. [3] A °le. [4] A no ce tassa sîlokanissito; D ce tassa silokanissito. We choose the reading of C, but shorten the î in "sîloka." [5] A sibb° *throughout*. [6] All MSS. sikkhi.

âhaṃsu: saṅkhânasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: lekhâsippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: kâveyyasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: lokâyatasippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ekacce evam âhaṃsu: khettavijjâsippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ayañ carahi tesaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antarâkathâ vippakatâ.[1] atha kho bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayam . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) vippakatâ 'ti. idha bhante . . . pe . . . (as before) udapâdi: ko nu kho âvuso sippaṃ jânâti . . . pe . . . khettavijjâsippaṃ sippânaṃ aggan ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarâkathâ vippakatâ. atha kho bhagavâ anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ . . . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) tuṇhibhâvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesu:

asippajîvî lahu atthakâmo yatindriyo sabbadhivippamutto
anokasârî amamo nirâso hatvâ Mâraṃ ekacaro sa bhikkhû
'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Uruvelâyaṃ viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre bodhirukkhamûle paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ[2] paṭisaṃvedî. atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâdhimhâ vuṭṭhahitvâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokesi.[3] addasâ kho bhagavâ buddhacakkhunâ lokaṃ volokento[4] satte anekehi santâpehi santappamâne anekehi ca pariḷâhehi[5] pariḍayhamâne râgajehi[6] pi dosajehi[7] pi mohajehi[8] pî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ayam loko santâpajâto phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato,[9]
yena hi maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathâ.
aññathâbhâvî bhavappatto[10] loko bhavapareto bhavam ev' âbhinandati.

---

[1] *Cf.* III. 8, note 2. [2] B sukha. [3] B olokesi. [4] B ol°. [5] CD °lâh°. [6] A râgarajehi. [7] A dosarajehi. [8] A moharajehi. [9] C atthato . . . attato 'ti pi paṭhanti; D atthato. [10] C bhâvappatto; A bhavasatto; D savasatto. The words aññathâbhâvî to the end of the Sutta are omitted in B.

yadâ 'bhinandati, taṃ bhayaṃ; yassa bhâyati, taṃ dukkhaṃ.

bhavavippahânâya kho pan' idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussatî 'ti.

ye hi keci samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ bhavena bhavassa vippamokkham âhaṃsu, sabb' ete avippamuttâ bhavasmâ 'ti vadâmi.

ye vâ pana keci samaṇâ vâ brâhmaṇâ vâ vibhavena bhavassa nissaraṇam âhaṃsu, sabb' ete anissaṭâ bhavasmâ 'ti vadâmi.

na upadhî[1] hi[2] paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti,[3] sabbûpadânakkhayâ n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

lokam imaṃ passa puthu, avijjâya paretâ bhûtâ bhûtaratâ vâ aparimuttâ.

ye hi keci bhavâ sabbadhi sabbatthatâya,[4] sabb' ete bhavâ aniccâ dukkhâ vipariṇâmadhammâ 'ti. ‖10‖

evam etaṃ[5] yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passato
bhavataṇhâ pahîyati, vibhavataṇhâ 'bhinandati.
sabbato taṇhânaṃ khayâ asesavirâganirodho nibbânaṃ,
tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupâdâ punabbhavo na hoti.
abhibhûto mâro[6] vijitasaṅgâmo,[7] upaccagâ[8] sabbabhavâni tâdî[9] 'ti.

Nandavaggo tatiyo. uddânaṃ:

kammaṃ[10] Nando Yasojo ca Sâriputto ca Kolito
Pilindo[11] Kassapo piṇḍo sippaṃ lokena te dasâ[12] 'ti.

---

[1] AD upadhi. [2] Not in A. [3] So C; A papposampotiti; D pappotiti. [4] D muttatâya. [5] AD evaṃ me sutaṃ [6] A mano; D mâno. [7] B vijito s°. [8] D upagâ; AC upajjhagâ; B upaccatâ. [9] A tâ; D tâdi. [10] MSS. kamma. [11] AB °a; D °i. [12] AD rasâ.

VAGGA IV. MEGHIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Câlikâyaṃ viharati, Câlike pabbate. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Meghiyo bhagavato upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Meghiyo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho âyasmâ Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchâm' ahaṃ bhante Jantugâmaṃ[1] piṇḍâya pavisitun ti. yassa dâni tvaṃ Meghiya kâlaṃ maññasî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayan nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Jantugâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, Jantugâme piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto yena Kimikâlâya[2] nadiyâ tîraṃ, ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Kimikâlâya[2] nadiyâ tîre jaṅghavihâraṃ[3] anucaṅkamâno anuvicaramâno addasâ kho ambavanaṃ pâsâdikaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, disvân 'assa etad ahosi: pâsâdikaṃ vat' idaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇîyaṃ. alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhânatthikassa padhânâya.[4] sace maṃ bhagavâ anujâneyya, âgaccheyy' âhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhânâyâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Meghiyo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh' âhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Jantugâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ, Jantugâme piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto yena Kimikâlâya nadiyâ tîraṃ, ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvâ Kimikâlâya nadiyâ tîre jaṅghavihâraṃ anucaṅkamâno anuvicaramâno addasaṃ ambavanaṃ pâsâdikaṃ ramaṇîyaṃ, disvâna me etad ahosi: pâsâdikaṃ vat' idaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇîyaṃ, alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhânatthikassa padhânâya. sace maṃ bhagavâ anujâneyya, âgaccheyy' âhaṃ idaṃ ambavanaṃ padhânâyâ 'ti. sace maṃ bhante bhagavâ anujânâti, gaccheyy' âhaṃ

---

[1] BD °me; C °maṃ *and* °me. [2] A *sometimes* °kâḷ°. [3] BD °jaṅghâ°.
[4] C *explains*: padhânâyâ 'ti samaṇadhammakaraṇâya.

taṃ ambavanaṃ padhânâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca: âgamehi tâva Meghiya, ekak' amhâ tâva, yâva añño pi koci bhikkhu âgacchatî 'ti.[1] dutiyam pi kho âyasma Mehiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavato bhante n'atthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇîyaṃ n'atthi katassa vâ paṭicayo,[2] mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttariṃ karaṇîyaṃ, atthi katassa paticayo.[2] sace maṃ bhante bhagavâ anujânâti, gaccheyy' âhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhânâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca: âgamehi . . . âgacchatî 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavato bhante n'atthi . . . padhânâyâ 'ti. padhânan ti kho Meghiya vadamânaṃ kinti vadeyyâma.[3] yassa dâni tvaṃ Meghiya kâlaṃ maññasî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Meghiyo uṭṭhây' âsamâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena taṃ ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ ambavanaṃ ajjhogahetvâ[4] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle divâvihâraṃ nisîdi. atha kho âyasmato Meghiyassa tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ samudâcaranti, seyyath' îdaṃ: kâmavitakko byâpâdavitakko vihiṃsâvitakko 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhâya ca vat' amhi agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito, atha ca pan' imehi tîhi pâpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvâsanno,[5] seyyath' îdaṃ: kâmavitakkena byâpâdavitakkena vihiṃsâvitakkenâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Meghiyo sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tâyo papakâ akusalâ vitakkâ samudâcaranti . . . pe . . . vihiṃsâ-

---

[1] C koci bhikkhu dissatî 'ti pi pâṭho. âgacchatû 'ti pi pathanti, tathâ dissatû 'ti. [2] ABD paticayo; C paticayo *corrected to* paricayo. [3] A caramânaṃ kiñci careyyâma; C *explains*: . . . samaṇadhammaṃ karomî 'ti taṃ avadamânaṃ [*read* vad°] mayaṃ aññaṃ kiṃ tâva vadeyyâma. [4] A °gâh°. [5] A ajjhâpanno, *for the second time* anvâsavanti. The readings of the Siṅhalese MSS. are difficult to point out, because t and n are often here confounded. C ananvâsannâ 'ti anuladdhâ vokinnâ . . . anvasanno 'ti pi pâṭho. B *reads* anâvasannâ (both times), D annâsanno *and* anvâsanni.

vitakko 'ti. mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . vihiṃsâvitakkenâ 'ti.

aparipakkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ pañca dhammâ paripâkâya saṃvattanti. katame pañca. 1. idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyâṇamitto hoti kalyâṇasaṃpavaṅko. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripâkâya saṃvattati. 2. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, âcâragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripâkâya saṃvattati. 3. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yâ 'yaṃ kathâ abhisallekhikâ[1] cetovivaraṇasappâyâ[2] ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattati, seyyath' îdaṃ: appicchakathâ santuṭṭhikathâ pavivekakathâ asaṃsaggakathâ viriyârambhakathâ sîlakathâ samâdhikathâ paññâkathâ vimuttikathâ vimuttiñâṇadassanakathâ, evarûpiyâ kathâya nikâmalâbhî hoti akicchalâbhî[3] akasiralâbhî. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripâkâya saṃvattati. 4. puna ca paraṃ Meghiyo bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasampadâya thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripâkâya saṃvattati. 5. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavâ hoti udayatthagâminiyâ paññâya samannâgato ariyâya nibbedhikâya sammâdukkhakkhayagâminiyâ. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ayaṃ pañcamo dhammo paripâkâya saṃvattati. aparipâkâya Meghiya cetovimuttiyâ ime pañca dhammâ paripâkâya saṃvattanti.

kalyâṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkhaṃ[4] kalyâṇasahâyassa kalyâṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sîlavâ bhavissati, pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati, âcâragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. kalyâṇamittass' etaṃ . . . kalyâṇasampavaṅkassa,

---

[1] AB °tâ.; C °sallekhikâ. [2] A °sabbâyâ. [3] AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. [4] ABD °â *and* °aṃ.

yaṃ sîlavâ bhavissati pâtimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto (?), yâ 'yaṃ kathâ abhisallekhikâ cetovivaraṇasappâyâ ekantanibbidâya virâgâya nirodhâya upasamâya abhiññâya sambodhâya nibbânâya saṃvattissati, seyyath' îdaṃ: appicchakathâ asaṃsaggakathâ viriyârambhakathâ sîlakathâ samâdhikathâ paññakathâ vimuttikathâ vimuttiñâṇadassanakathâ evarûpiyâ kathâya nikâmalâbhî hoti akicchalâbhî[1] akasiralâbhî. kalyâṇamittass' . . . kalyâṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ âraddhaviriyo bhavissati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasampadâya thâmavâ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. kalyâṇamittass' . . . sampavaṅkassa, yaṃ paññavâ bhavissati udayatthagâminiyâ paññâya samannâgato ariyâya nibbedhikâya sammâdukkhakkhayagâminiyâ. tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunâ imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhâya cattâro dhammâ uttari bhâvetabbâ, asubhâ bhâvetabbâ râgassa pahânâya, mettâ bhâvetabbâ byâpâdassa pahânâya, ânâpânasati[2] bhâvetabbâ vitakkupacchedâya, aniccasaññâ bhâvetabbâ asmimânasamugghâtâya. aniccasaññino hi Meghiya anattasaññâ saṇṭhâti, anattasaññî asmimânasamugghâtaṃ pâpunâti diṭṭhe 'va dhamme nibbânan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

khuddâ vitakkâ sukhumâ vitakkâ anugatâ manaso ubbilâpâ,[3]
ete avidvâ manaso vitakke hurâhuraṃ dhâvati bhantacitto.
ete ca[4] vidvâ manaso vitakke âtâpiyo saṃvarati satîmâ,[5]
anugate[6] manaso ubbilâpe asesam ete[7] pajahâsi buddho 'ti. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kusinârâyaṃ viharati Upavattane[8] Mallânaṃ sâlavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû bhagavato avidûre araññakuṭikâyaṃ viharanti, uddhatâ honti unnalâ capalâ mukharâ vikiṇṇavâcâ muṭṭhassatino asampajânâ asamâhitâ vibbhantacittâ pâkatindriyâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ te samba-

---

[1] AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. [2] A ânâpâṇa°. [3] C uppîlâpâ; A ubbilâvâ. [4] C ete na ca; D te na ca. [5] î lengthened metri causa, as often. [6] A anuggate; B anuttabo; C anuggate 'ti dulladdhavasena anuppanne. anugate 'ti paṭhanti. [7] A asesamâne; B asesamane; D asevamâṇe (?); C *explains*: asesaṃ . . . ete. [8] Omitted in B and D.

hule bhikkhû avidûre araññakuṭikâyaṃ viharante uddhate unnale capale mukhare vikiṇṇavâce muṭṭhassatino asampajâne asamâhite vibbhantacitte pâkatindriye. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

arakkhitena kâyena micchâdiṭṭhigatena [1] ca
thînamiddhâbhibhûtena vasaṃ Mârassa gacchati.
tasmâ rakkhitacitt' assa sammâsaṅkappagocaro
sammâdiṭṭhipurekkhâro ñatvâna udayabbayaṃ
thînamiddhâbhibhû bhikkhu sabbâ duggatiyo jahe [2] 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavâ maggâ okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamûlaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho aññataro gopâlako yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopâlakaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho so gopâlako bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena. atha kho so gopâlako bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho so gopâlako tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake nivesane pahûtaṃ appodakapâyâsaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ navañ ca sappi bhagavato kâlaṃ arocesi: kâlo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena tassa gopâlakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho so gopâlako buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ appodakapâyâsena ca navena ca sappenâ sahatthâ santappesi sampavâresi. atha kho so gopâlako bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ [3] aññataraṃ

[1] A °pâtena; B °tatena. [2] B paho; D jahâ. [3] dhotahatthapânin (?) [for dhotapattapânin] ti pi pâṭho dhotapattahatthan ti attho.

nîcaṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopâlakaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato taṃ gopâlakaṃ aññataro puriso sîmantarikâya[1] jîvitâ voropesi. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: yena bhante gopâlakena ajja buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho appodakapâyâsena navena ca sappinâ sahatthâ santappito sampavârito, so kira bhante gopâlako aññatarena purisena sîmantarikâya[1] jîvitâ voropito 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

diso disaṃ yan taṃ kayirâ verivâ pana verinaṃ,
micchâpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pâpiyo naṃ tato kare[2] 'ti. ‖3‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno Kapotakandarâyaṃ[3] viharanti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto juṇhâya rattiyâ navoropitehi kesehi abbhokâse nisinno hoti aññataraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpajjitvâ. tena kho pana samayena dve yakkhâ sahâyakâ uttarâya disâya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchanti kena cid eva karaṇîyena. addasaṃsu kho te yakkhâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ juṇhâya rattiyâ navoropitehi kesehi abbhokâse nisinnaṃ, disvâ eko yakkho dutiyaṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: paṭibhâti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sîse pahâraṃ dâtun ti. evaṃ vutte so yakkho tam yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma, mâ samaṇaṃ âsâdesi.[4] uḷâro so samma samaṇo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: paṭibhâti maṃ samma imassa

[1] ABCD si°. [2] See Dhammapadaṃ, v. 42. [3] C Kapotakandarâyan ti evaṃnâmake vihâre. [4] C mâ âsâdesî 'ti *corrected to* âpâdesi mâ ghâtesi mâ pahâraṃ dehî 'ti vuttaṃ hoti; AD âsâresi; B âsâdesi; *for the second time* ABD âsâresi. See Cullavagga, VII. 3, 12.

samaṇassa sîse pahâraṃ dâtun ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma . . . mahânubhâvo 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: paṭibbâti . . . dâtun ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma . . . mahânubhâvo 'ti. atha kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ anâdiyitvâ âyasmato Sâriputtatherassa sîse pahâraṃ adâsi. api tena pahârena sattaratanaṃ vâ aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ[1] vâ nâgaṃ osâdeyya[2] mahantaṃ vâ pabbatakûṭaṃ padâleyya. atha ca pana so yakkho ḍayhâmi ḍayhâmî 'ti vatvâ tatth' eva mahânirayaṃ apatâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena tena yakkhena âyasmato Sâriputtassa sîse pahâraṃ dîyamânaṃ, disvâna yena âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci te âvuso khamanîyaṃ kacci yâpanîyaṃ kacci na kiñci dukkhan ti. khamanîyaṃ me âvuso Moggallâna yâpanîyaṃ me âvuso Moggallâna, api ca me sîse thokam dukkhan[3] ti. acchariyaṃ âvuso Sâriputta, abbhutaṃ âvuso Sâriputta, yaṃ tvaṃ mahiddhiko âyasmâ Sâriputto mahânubhâvo. idha te âvuso Sâriputta aññataro yakkho sîse pahâraṃ adâsi, tâva mahâpahâro ahosi. api tena pahârena sattaratanaṃ . . . padâleyyâ 'ti. atha ca pan' âyasmâ Sâriputto evam âha: khamanîyaṃ me âvuso Moggallâna, yâpanîyaṃ me âvuso Moggallâna, api ca me sîse thokaṃ dukkhan ti. acchariyaṃ âvuso Moggallâna, abbhutaṃ âvuso Moggallâna, yâva mahiddhiko âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno mahânubhâvo, yatra hi nâma yakkham pi passissati; mayaṃ pan' etarahi Paṃsupisâcakam pi na passâmâ 'ti. assosi kho bhagavâ dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamânusikâya tesaṃ ubhinnaṃ mahânâgânaṃ imaṃ evarûpaṃ kathâsallâpaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:[4]

---

[1] A adhaṭṭhamara°; BD aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ. [2] C osâdeyyâ 'ti pathaviyaṃ osîdâpeyya nimujjâpeyya, osâreyyâ 'ti pi pâṭho cunnavicunnaṃ kareyyâ 'ti attho; AD osâreyya; B osâdeyya. [3] C api ca me sîsaṃ thokaṃ dukkhan ti pi pâṭho. [4] Comp. Theragâthâ, v. 191.

yassa selûpamaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ n' ânupakampati
virattaṃ rajanîyesu kopaneyye na kuppati,
yass' evaṃ[1] bhâvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto taṃ dukkham essatî 'ti. ‖4‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi râjûhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu viharati. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho etarahi âkiṇṇo viharâmi bhikkhûhi . . . titthiyasâvakehi âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu viharâmi, yannûn' âhaṃ eko gaṇasmâ vûpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbhaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kosambiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto sâmaṃ[2] senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya anâmantetvâ upaṭṭhâkaṃ anapaloketvâ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ eko adutiyo yena Pâlileyyakaṃ[3] tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Pâlileyyakaṃ[3] tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Pâlileyyake[3] viharati Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasâlamûle. aññataro pi kho hatthinâgo âkiṇṇo viharati hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalârehi[4] hatthicchâpakehi[5] chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdati, obhaggobhaggañ c' assa sâkhâbhaṅgaṃ khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni[6] pivati ogâhâ[7] c' assa uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu viharati. atha kho tassa hatthinâgassa etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho etarahi âkiṇṇo viharâmi hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalârehi[4] hatthicchâpehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdâmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhaṅgaṃ khâdanti, âvilâni ca pâniyâni pivâmi, ogâhâ[8] ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu viharâmi. yannûn' âhaṃ eko gaṇasmâ vûpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho hatthinâgo yûthâ apakkamma yena Pâlileyyakaṃ[9]

AD tass 'evaṃ; B yass' evaṃ; C tass' etaṃ . . . *glossed by* yass' evaṃ (!). IV. 5. Comp. Mahâvagga, X. 4. [2] C sâman ti sayaṃ. [3] B Pâri° [as Mahâvagga]. [4] CD °kalârehi; C explains: °potakehi. [5] C °châpehî 'ti khîrapakehi. [6] C °nî°. [7] D ogâhassa; C ogâhâ 'ti titthato, ogâhan ti pi pâli. [8] AD ogâhassa. [9] D Pâri°.

Rakkhitavanasasaṇḍo[1] Bhaddasâlamûlaṃ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ tatra sudaṃ so hatthinâgo yasmiṃ padese bhagavâ viharati taṃ padesaṃ appahâritañ[2] ca karoti soṇḍâya bhagavato pâṇiyaṃ[3] paribhojanîyaṃ paṭṭhapeti. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ahaṃ kho pubbe âkiṇṇo vihâsiṃ bhikkhûhi . . . titthiyasâvakehi âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu vihâsiṃ. so 'mhi etarahi anâkiṇṇo viharâmi bhikkhûhi . . . titthiyasâvakehi anâkiṇṇo sukhaṃ phâsu viharâmî 'ti. tassa pi kho hatthinâgassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ahaṃ kho pubbe âkiṇṇo vihâsiṃ hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷârehi hatthicchâpakehi, chinnaggâni c' eva tiṇâni khâdiṃ obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhaṅgaṃ khâdiṃsu, âvilâni ca pâniyâni pivâsiṃ ogâhâ[4] ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo agamaṃsu, âkiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phâsu vihâsiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi anâkiṇṇo viharâmi hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikaḷârehi hatthicchâpakehi, acchinnaggâni c'eva tiṇâni khâdâmi obhaggobhaggañ ca me sâkhâbhaṅgaṃ na khâdanti, anâvilâni ca pâniyâni pivâmi ogâhâ[5] ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo na kâyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, anâkiṇṇo sukhaṃ phâsu viharâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ attano ca pavivekaṃ viditvâ tassa ca hatthinâgassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

etaṃ[6] nâgassa nâgena îsâdantassa hatthino
sameti cittaṃ cittena yaṃ eko ramatî vane 'ti. ‖5‖

evaṃ me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ[7] ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya araññako piṇḍapâtiko paṃsukûliko tecîvariko appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho âraddhaviriyo dhutavâdo adhicittaṃ anuyutto. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ

[1] D °aṃ. [2] D °ha°. [3] B °nî°. [4] AD ogâhassa. [5] D ogâhañ. [6] D evaṃ; AC etaṃ; B e. [7] A âbhuñcitvâ.

Piṇḍolabhâradvâjaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya arañ̃ñakaṃ piṇḍapâtikaṃ paṃsukûlikaṃ tecîvarikaṃ appicchaṃ santuṭṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ âraddhaviriyam dhutavâdaṃ adhicittaṃ anuyuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

anupavâdo anupaghâto pâtimokkhe ca saṃvaro
mattañ̃ñutâ ca bhattasmiṃ patthañ[1] ca sayanâsanaṃ
adhicitte ca âyogo etaṃ buddhâna[2] sâsanan ti.[3] ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ[4] ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho âraddhaviriyo adhicittam anuyutto. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ[5] ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya appiccham santuṭṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ âraddhaviriyaṃ adhicittam anuyuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato
sokâ na bhavanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satîmato 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍadâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. aññatitthiyâ pana paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti (comp. II. 4) . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ bhagavato sakkâraṃ asahamânâ bhikkhusaṃghassa ca yena Sundarî paribbâjikâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅ-

---

[1] A pantañ; C santañ ca *corrected to* patthañ ca. [2] BC °nu. [3] See Dhammap. v. 185. [4] A âbhuñjitvâ. [5] A âbhuñcitvâ.

kamitvâ Sundariṃ paribbâjikaṃ etad avocuṃ: ussahasi bhagini nâtînam atthaṃ kâtun ti. kyâhaṃ ayyâ karomi, kiṃ mayâ sakkâ kâtuṃ? jîvitam pi me pariccattaṃ ñâtînaṃ atthâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhagini abhikkhanaṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchâhî 'ti. evam ayyâ 'ti kho Sundarî paribbâjikâ tesaṃ aññatitthiyânaṃ[1] paribbâjakânaṃ paṭissutvâ abhikkhanaṃ Jetavanam agamâsi. yadâ aññiṃsu te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ: te diṭṭhâ kho Sundarî paribbâjikâ bahujanena[2] abhikkhaṇaṃ Jetavanaṃ âgacchatî 'ti, atha naṃ jîvitâ voropetvâ tatth' eva Jetavanassa parikhâya[3] kûpe nikhaṇitvâ yena râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu,[4] upasaṅkamitvâ râjânaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avocuṃ: yâ sâ mahârâja Sundarî paribbâjikâ sâ no na dassatî 'ti. kattha pana tumhe âsaṅkathâ 'ti. Jetavane mahârâjâ 'ti. tena hi Jetavanaṃ vicinathâ 'ti. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ Jetavanaṃ vicinitvâ yathânikkhittaṃ parikhâkûpâ[5] uddharitvâ mañcakaṃ âropetvâ Sâvatthiṃ pavesetvâ rathiyâya[6] rathiyaṃ siṅghâṭakena siṅghâṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ manusse ujjhâpesuṃ: passath' ayyâ Sakyaputtiyânaṃ kammaṃ, alajjino ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ dussîlâ pâpadhammâ musâvâdino abrahmacârino. ime hi nâma dhammacârino samacârino brahmacârino saccavâdino sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ paṭijânissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sâmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brâhmaññaṃ, apagatâ ime sâmaññâ, apagatâ ime brâhmaññâ. kathañ hi nâma puriso purisakiccaṃ karitvâ itthiṃ jîvitâ voropessatî 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ manussâ bhikkhû disvâ asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosanti paribhâsanti rosanti vihesanti: alajjino . . . pe . . . voropessatî 'ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu,

---

[1] C yadâ tesaṃ (!) aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ: te (?) diṭṭhâ kho Sundarî 'ti, tattha aññiṃsû 'ti jâniṃsu, te diṭṭhâ (?) ti paditthâ Jetavanaṃ âgacchanti [for î] ca visesato diṭṭhâ bahulaṃ diṭṭhâ bahulâ diṭṭhâ 'ti attho; A yadâ aññe aññatitthiyâ, etc.; B yathâ te aññâsu aññatitthiyâ, D yadâ tesaṃ (!) aññatitthiyânaṃ. The passage seems to be very corrupt. [2] D °jano. [3] A °kkhâya; C °â. [4] ABD °mi. [5] A °kkhâ°. [6] AD rathiyâ.

Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: etarahi Sâvatthiyaṃ manussâ bhikkhû disvâ . . . pe . . . voropessatî 'ti. n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati sattâhaṃ eva bhavissati sattâhassa accayena antaradhâyissati. tena hi bhikkhave ye manussâ bhikkhû disvâ . . . pe . . . vihesanti, te tumhe imâya gâthâya paṭicodetha:

abhûtavâdî nirayaṃ upeti yo c' âpi katvâ na karomî 'ti c' âha
ubho pi te pecca[1] samâ bhavanti nihînakammâ manujâ paratthâ 'ti.

atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato santike imaṃ gâthaṃ pariyâpuṇitvâ ye manussâ bhikkhû disvâ . . . vihesanti, te imâya gâthâya paṭicodenti:[2] abhûtavâdî . . . pe . . . paratthâ 'ti. manussânaṃ etad ahosi: akârakâ[3] ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ, na yimehi[4] kataṃ sapant'[5] ime samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ 'ti. n' eva so saddo ciraṃ ahosi, sattâhaṃ eva saddo ahosi, sattâhassa accayena antaradhâyi. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yâva subhâsitaṃ kho c' idaṃ bhante bhagavatâ: n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati, sattâhassa accayena antaradhâyissatî 'ti. antarahito so bhante saddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

tudanti vâcâya janâ asaññatâ parehi saṅgâmagataṃ va kuñjaraṃ,
sutvâna vâkyaṃ pharusaṃ udîritaṃ adhivâsaye bhikkhu aduṭṭhacitto 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandaka nivâpe. atha kho âyasmato

---

[1] ACD pacca. [2] A °anti. [3] AC akâraṇâ; D akâ. [4] AD nissamehi. [5] AD samant'; B sabbant'.

Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa[1] rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: lâbhâ vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me satthâ ca me bhagavâ arahaṃ sammâsambuddho, svâkhyâte c' amhi dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito, sabrahmacâriyo ca me sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ, sîlesu c' amhi paripûrakârî, samâhito c' amhi, ekaggacitto arahâ c' amhi khîṇâsavo, mahiddhiko c' amhi mahânubhâvo, bhaddakaṃ me jîvitaṃ bhaddakaṃ maraṇan ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa[1] cetasâ cetoparivitakkaṃ aññâya tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yaṃ jîvitaṃ na tapati, maraṇante[2] na socati,
sace diṭṭhapado dhîro, sokamajjhe na socati.
ucchinnabhavataṇhassa[3] santacittassa bhikkhuno
vikkhîṇo[4] jâtisaṃsâro, n' atthi tassa punabbhavo 'ti. ‖9‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamâno. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamânaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

upasantasantacittassa[5] netticchinnassa[6] bhikkhuno
vikkhîṇo[7] jâtisaṃsâro, mutto so Mârabandhanâ 'ti. ‖10‖

Meghiyavaggo catuttho. uddânam:

Meghiyo[8] uddhatâ[9] gopâlo[8] juṇhâ[8] nâgena pañcamaṃ,
Piṇḍolo Sâriputto ca Sundarî[10] bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ,
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto Sâriputto ca te dasâ 'ti.

---

[1] D Vaṃkanta°. [2] AB maraṇaṃte; C *maraṇante* maraṇasaṅkhâte ante . . . maraṇasamîpe vâ. [3] ACD °taṇhâya. [4] BD vikkhito; A vikkhino. [5] AD upasantaṃ°. [6] AD natthicchinnassa; B netti°; C netticchinnassâ 'ti netti vuccati bhavataṇhâ saṃsârassa nayanato. [7] ABD vikkhino. [8] ABD °a. [9] B uddhita; A uṭṭhita; D ujhita. [10] ABD °i.

VAGGA V. SONATHERASSA VAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikâya deviyâ saddhiṃ uparipâsâdavaragato hoti. atha kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ deviṃ etad avoca: atthi nu kho te Mallike koc' aññο attanâ piyataro 'ti. n' atthi kho me mahârâja koc' aññο attanâ piyataro. tuyhaṃ pana mahârâja atth' aññο koci attanâ piyataro 'ti. mayham pi kho Mallike n' atth' aññο koci attanâ piyataro 'ti. atha kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo pâsâdâ orohitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh' âhaṃ bhante Mallikâya deviyâ uparipâsâdavaragato Mallikaṃ deviṃ etad avocaṃ:[1] atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mallikâ devî maṃ etad avoca: n' atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutto 'haṃ bhante Mallikaṃ deviṃ etad avocaṃ:[1] mayham . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sabbâ disâ anuparigamma[2] cetasâ nev' ajjhagâ[3] piyataram attanâ kvaci,
evam pi so puthu[4] attâ paresaṃ, tasmâ na hiṃse paraṃ attakâmo. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ

---

[1] ABD °a. [2] BD °kamma. [3] A ajjagâ. [4] C *explains* puthu *by* visuṃ visuṃ.

Ânando sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yâvad appâyukâ hi bhante bhagavato mâtâ ahosi, sattâhajâte bhagavati bhagavato mâtâ kâlam akâsi Tusitakâyaṃ[1] upapajjatî 'ti. evam etaṃ[2] Ânanda. appâyukâ hi bodhisattamâtaro honti, sattâhajâtesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamâtaro kâlaṅkaronti, Tusitakâyaṃ[1] upapajjantî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ye keci bhûtâ bhavissanti ye c' âpi sabbe gamissanti pahâya deham,
taṃ sabbaṃ jâniṃ[3] kusalo viditvâ âtâpiyo brahmacariyaṃ careyyâ 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Suppabuddho nâma kuṭṭhî manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî taṃ mahâjanakâyaṃ dûrato 'va sannipatitaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: nissaṃsayaṃ kho ettha kiñci khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhâjiyati. yannûn' âhaṃ yena so mahâjanakâyo ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ. appeva nâm' ettha kiñci khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ labheyyan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî yena so mahâjanakâyo ten' upasaṅkami. addasâ kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî bhagavantaṃ mahatiyâ parisâya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: na kho ettha kiñci khâdaniyaṃ vâ bhojaniyaṃ vâ bhâjiyati.[4] samaṇo ayaṃ Gotamo parisatiṃ[5] dhammaṃ deseti. yannûn' âham pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan ti tatth' eva ekamantaṃ nisîdi: aham pi dhammaṃ sossâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ sabbâ-

[1] BC Tusitaṃ kâyaṃ. [2] A evam eva. [3] AC jânituṃ. [4] A bhâjissati. [5] ABD °i.

vantaṃ parisaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi: ko nu kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññâtun ti. addasâ kho bhagavâ Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññâtun ti. Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ ârabbha anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' îdaṃ: dânakathaṃ sîlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kâmânaṃ âdînavaṃ okâraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nikkhame ca ânisaṃsaṃ pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinîvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yâ[1] buddhânaṃ sâmukkaṃsikâ dhammadesanâ taṃ pakâsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyath' âpi nâma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakâlakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭiganheyya, evam eva Suppabuddhassa kuṭṭhissa tasmiṃ yeva âsane virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapâdi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogâḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo[2] satthu sâsane uṭṭhây' âsanâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyath' âpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûḷhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhantî 'ti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito, es' âhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upâsakaṃ maṃ bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ gâvî taruṇavacchâ adhipâtetvâ[3] jîvitâ voropesi. atha kho samba-

[1] AB sâ; D ssa. [2] = a + parapaccayo. [3] See I. 10; AB °itvâ; omitted in D.

hulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: yo so bhante Suppabuddho nâma kuṭṭhî bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito, so kâlaṅkato, tassa kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî paccapâdi[1] dhammass' ânudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammâdhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi,[2] Suppabuddho bhikkhave kuṭṭhî tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ sotâpanno avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano 'ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko 'ti. bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhî imasmiṃ yeva Râjagahe seṭṭhiputto ahosi. so uyyânabhûmiṃ niyyanto addasâ Tagarasikhiṃ[3] paccekabuddhaṃ nagaraṃ piṇḍâya pavisantaṃ, disvân' assa etad ahosi: kv' âyaṃ kuṭṭhî vicaratî 'ti niṭṭhubhitvâ[4] apasabyâmato (?)[5] karitvâ pakkâmi. so tassa kammassa vipâkena bahûni vassâni bahûni vassasatâni bahûni vassasahassâni bahûni vassasatasahassâni niraye pacittha. tass' eva kammassa vipâkâvasesena imasmiṃ yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarâko. so tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ âgamma saddhaṃ samâdiyi, sîlaṃ samâdiyi, sutaṃ samâdiyi, câgaṃ samâdiyi, paññaṃ samâdiyi. so tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ âgamma saddhaṃ samâdiyitvâ sîlaṃ samâdiyitvâ sutaṃ samâdiyitvâ câgaṃ samâdiyitvâ paññaṃ samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ paraṃ maraṇâ sugatiṃ[6] saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanno devânaṃ tâvatiṃsânaṃ sahabyataṃ. so tattha aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasâ câ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

cakkhumâ visaṃânî 'va vijjamâne parakkame
paṇḍito jîvalokasmiṃ pâpâni parivajjaye 'ti. ||3||

---

[1] AD saccavâdi. Right in B. [2] A °ti. [3] ABD °i. [4] A niṭṭhuhitvâ. [5] C apasabyâmato karitvâ 'ti . . . apasabyaṃ katvâ; A abyâmato; D abhyâmato; B apabhyâmâto. [6] A °i.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ kumârakâ antarâ ca Sâvatthiṃ antarâ ca Jetavanaṃ macchake bâdhenti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule kumârake antarâ ca Sâvatthiṃ antarâ ca Jetavanaṃ macchake bâdhente, disvâna yena te kumârakâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te kumârake etad avoca: bhâyatha vo tumhe kumârakâ dukkhassa, appiyaṃ vo dukkhan ti. evaṃ bhante bhâyâma mayaṃ bhante dukkhassa, appiyaṃ no dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

sace vo dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ, mâ kattha pâpakaṃ kammaṃ âvi vâ yadivâ raho
sace 'va[1] pâpakaṃ kammaṃ karissatha[2] karotha vâ
na vo[3] dukkhâ mutty[4] atthi upeccâpi[5] palâyatan[6] ti. ‖4‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante paṭhame yâme uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ katvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim panâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu[7] bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan[8] ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante majjhime yâme uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ katvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim panâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu[7] bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan[8] ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ

---

[1] V. 4. [1] Only in D, inserted metri causâ. [2] A kariyâtha. [3] D te. [4] AB muty; D pamutty; C mutty. [5] C upecca sañcicca; A upaccâ pi; B upadhâya. D upaddava. [6] C palâyante 'ti pi paṭhanti (!). V. 5. Comp. Cullavagga, IX. 1. [7] A °sâtu. [8] AB pâṭi°.

tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate[1] aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ cîvaraṃ katvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim panâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo, uddhato[2] aruṇo, nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu[2] bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan[3] ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kaṃ[4] nu kho bhagavâ puggalaṃ sandhâya evam âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasâ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ dussîlaṃ pâpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasamâcâraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacârim brahmacâripaṭiññaṃ antopûtim avassutaṃ kasambujâtaṃ[5] majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvâna uṭṭhây' âsanâ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: uṭṭhehi[6] âvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatâ, n' atthi te bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ saṃvâso 'ti. atha kho so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca: uṭṭhehi[7] âvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatâ, n' atthi te bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ saṃvâso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ . . . pe . . . saṃvâso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhî ahosi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ bahi dvârakoṭṭhakâ nikkhâmetvâ[8] sûcighaṭikaṃ datvâ[9] yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: nikkhâmito[10] bhante so puggalo mayâ, parisuddhâ parisâ, uddisatu[2] bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhan[3] ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallâna, abbhutaṃ Moggallâna, yâva bâhâgahaṇâ[11] pi nâma so moghapuriso âgamissatî 'ti. atha

---

[1] D uggate. [2] A °sâtu. [3] AB pâti.° [4] A kaṃ; B kin; D kiṃ. [5] A kasammukajâtaṃ. [6] A uṭṭheh'; D uṭṭhâha. [7] D uṭṭhahâ. [8] A nikkhametvâ; BD nikkhamitvâ. [9] C sucighaṭikaṃ datvâ 'ti aggalasuciñ ca [read û for u] uparighaṭikañ ca âdim katvâ sutthu kavâṭaṃ thaketvâ 'ti attho; D ghaṃṭikaṃ°. [10] B °amito; D nikkhipito. [11] CD bâhâyagahaṇâ.

kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:[1] na dân' âhaṃ[2] bhikkhave ito paraṃ uposathaṃ karissâmi, pâtimokkhaṃ uddisissâmi. tumh' eva dâni ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyâtha, pâtimokkhaṃ[3] uddiseyyâtha. aṭṭhânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso, yaṃ tathâgato aparisuddhâya parisâya uposathaṃ kareyya, pâtimokkhaṃ[3] uddiseyya. aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahâsamudde acchariyâ abbhutâ[4] dhammâ, ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. mahâsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhâro, n' âyataken' eva papâto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno . . . papâto, ayam pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti.

2. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' âtivatti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' âtivattati, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti.

3. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva tîraṃ vâheti[5] thale ussâreti.[6] yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena . . . thalaṃ ussâreti,[6] ayam pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti.

4. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' îdaṃ: Gaṅgâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Mahî, tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, mahâsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yâ kâci . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti.

5. puna ca paraṃ yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti, yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti, na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati. yaṃ pi

---

[1] Comp. Cullav. IX. 2. [2] AD na câham. [3] D °a. [4] C pâpâheti apaneti; D pâpeti. [5] ACD ussâreti; B ussâdeti (in three places).

bhikkhave yâ ca loke . . . pe . . . paññâyati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde pañcamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

6. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' îdaṃ: muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâḷaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅko masâragallo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano . . . masâragallo, ayam pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ: timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo[1] asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, dviyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, tiyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, catuyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, pañcayojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . attabhâvâ, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭha acchariyâ . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ, ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. kataṃe aṭṭha.

1. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhâro n' âyataken' eva papâto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ anupubbakiriyâ anupubbapaṭipadâ n' âyataken' eva aññâpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye . . . pe . . . aññâpaṭivedho, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

---

[1] BD timirapiṅgalo (in three places); A *has* timipiṅgalo, timiṅgalo *and* timipiṅgalo; C (and Cullavagga) timitimiṅgalo.

2. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' âtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sâvakâ jîvitahetu pi n' âtikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayâ . . . pe . . . n' âtikkamanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

3. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva tîraṃ vâheti,[1] thale ussâreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussîlo pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto,[2] na tena saṃgho saṃvasati, atha kho naṃ khippam eva sannipatitvâ ukkhipati. kiñcâpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghossa nisinno, atha kho so ârakâ'va saṃghamhâ saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo . . . pe . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

4. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' îdaṃ: Gangâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ pajahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, mahâsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gatâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro vaṇṇâ: khattiyâ brâhmaṇâ vessâ suddâ, te tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, samanâ Sakyaputtiyâ tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave cattâro . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

5. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti, na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahû ce pi bhikkhû anupâdisesâya nibbâṇadhâtuyâ parinibbâyanti, na tena nibbânadhâtuyâ ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahû ce pi . . . pe . . . paññâyati, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

---

[1] C pâpâheti apaneti; D pâpeti. [2] A kasambuka°.

6. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' îdaṃ: muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅgo masâragallaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo bahuratano anekaratano, seyyath' îdaṃ: cattâro satipaṭṭhânâ sammappadhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta bojjhaṅgâni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkvave ayaṃ dhammo . . . pe . . . maggo, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ: timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, dviyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, tiyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, catuyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, pañcayojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ: sotâpanno sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, sakadâgâmî sakadâgâmiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, anâgâmî anâgâmiphalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, arahâ arahattâya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . arahattâya paṭipanno, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ, ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ n' âtivassati,
tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ n' âtivassatî 'ti. ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Avantîsu viharati Kuraraghare[1] Pavatte[2] pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upâsako Koṭikaṇṇo[3] âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho Soṇassa upâsakassa koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: yathâ-yathâ kho ayyo Mahâkaccâno dhammaṃ deseti, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agâraṃ ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. yannûn' âhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho Soṇo upâsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upâsako Koṭikaṇṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upâsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yâvajîvaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tatth' eva agârikabhûto samâno buddhânaṃ sâsanaṃ anuyuñja kâlayuttaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyan ti. atha kho Soṇassa upâsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjâbhisaṅkhâro, so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho Soṇassa upâsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. dutiyam pi kho Soṇo upâsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . avoca: idha . . . pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upâsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyan ti. dutiyam pi kho Soṇassa . . . pe . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho Soṇassa upâsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. tatiyam pi kho Soṇo upâsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . pe . . .

V. 6. Comp. Mahâvagga, V. 13. 1-10. [1] So B and Mahâvagga; AD Kusânagare; C Kulaghare. [2] AC Pavatte nâma. [3] B Kuṭikaṇṇo; C Kuṭikaṇṇo *and* Koṭikaṇṇo.

avoca: idha . . . pe . . . pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upâsakam Koṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbâjesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantisudakkhiṇâpatho[1] appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno tiṇṇaṃ vassânaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham sannipâtetvâ âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampâdesi.[2] atha kho âyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa[3] rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: na kho me so bhagavâ sammukhâ diṭṭho api ca suto yeva me so bhagavâ îdiso îdiso-câ 'ti. sace maṃ upajjhâyo anujâneyya,[4] gacchey' âhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Soṇo sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Soṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . îdiso câ 'ti. sace maṃ bhagavâ anujâneyya, gaccheyy' âhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. sâdhu sâdhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanâya arahantaṃ sammâsambuddhan ti. dakkhissasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pâsâdikaṃ pâsâdanîyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasaṃ uttamaṃ samathadamatham anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ[5] nâgaṃ, disvâna mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandâhi, appâbâdhaṃ appâtaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhânaṃ balaṃ phâsuvihâraṃ puccha: upajjhâyo me bhante âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdhaṃ . . . pe . . . phâsuvihâraṃ pucchatî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ senâsanaṃ saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthî tena cârikaṃ pakkâmi, anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthî Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâmo,

---

[1] D Avantidakkhiṇâpaṭho. [2] A sampâdeti; D upasampâdeti. [3] C vassaṃ vutthassa, *omitted in* A *and* D; B vassav°. [4] C anujânâtî 'ti pi pâṭho. [5] Comp. notes of Mahâvagga; AB santindriyaṃ; D satindriyaṃ.

yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: upajjhâyo me . . . pe . . . pucchatî 'ti. kacci bhikkhu khamanîyaṃ, kacci yâpanîyaṃ, kacci pi[1] appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgato, na ca piṇḍakena[2] kilanto[3] sî 'ti. khamanîyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpanîyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena c' âhaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgato, na ca piṇḍakena[2] kilanto[3] mhî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: imass' Ânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanaṃ paññâpehî 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: yassa kho maṃ bhagavâ ânâpeti: imass' Ânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanaṃ paññâpehî 'ti icchati bhagavâ tena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekavihâre vatthuṃ, icchati bhagavâ âyasmatâ Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihâre vatthun ti yasmiṃ vihâre bhagavâ viharati, tasmiṃ vihâre âyasmato Soṇassa senâsanaṃ paṇṇâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ bahud eva rattiṃ abbhokâse nisajjâya vîtinâmetvâ pâde pakkhâletvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi, âyasmâ pi kho Soṇo bahud . . . pe . . . pâvisi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhâya âyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhâtu bhikkhûnaṃ dhammaṃ bhâsitun ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavato paṭissutvâ soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikâni sabbân' eva sarena abhaṇi. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññapariyosâne abbhanumodi: sâdhu sâdhu bhikkhu, suggahitâni bhikkhu soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikâni sumanasikatâni sûpadhâritâni; kalyâniyâ si[4] vâcâya samannâgato vissaṭṭhâya aneḷâya[5] atthassa viññâpaniyâ. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akâsî 'ti. ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kâmesu âdînavo api ca sambâdho gharâvâso bahukicco bahukaraṇîyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

disvâ âdînavaṃ loke ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhi
ariyo na ramati pâpe, pâpe na ramati sucî 'ti. ‖6‖

---

[1] B °si; omitted in D. [2] AB piṇḍikena, omitted in C. [3] A kilamanto.
[4] Omitted in AD; C °ya. [5] B (and Mahâvagga) anelagalâya; C anelâya.

evaṃ me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Kaṅkhârevato bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya attano kaṅkhâvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamâno. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Kaṅkhârevataṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya attano kaṅkhâvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamânaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yâ kâci kaṅkhâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ sakavediyâ vâ paravediyâ vâ jhâyino tâ pajahanti sabbâ âtâpino brahmacariyaṃ carantâ 'ti. ‖7‖

evaṃ me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando tadah' uposathe pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ, disvâna yena âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge dân' âhaṃ âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatra bhikkhusaṃghâ uposathaṃ karissâmi saṅghakammâni câ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh' âhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃ. addasâ kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantaṃ, disvâna yen' âhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . câ 'ti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati uposathañ ca karissati saṅghakammâni câ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

V. 8. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3, 17.

sukaraṃ sâdhunâ sâdhu, sâdhu pâpena dukkaraṃ,
pâpaṃ pâpena sukaraṃ, pâpam ariyebhi dukkaran ti. ‖8‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Ḳosalesu cârikaṃ carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ mâṇavakâ bhagavato avidûre saddâyamânarûpâ[1] atikkamanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ sambahule mâṇavake avidûre saddâyamânarûpe[2] atikkamante. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:[3]

parimuṭṭhâ paṇḍitâ bhâsâ vâcâgocarabhâṇino
yâv' icchanti mukhâyâmaṃ, yena nîtâ na taṃ vidû 'ti. ‖9‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Cûlapanthako[4] bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Cûlapanthakaṃ[5] avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvâ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ṭhitena kâyena ṭhitena cetasâ tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno uda vâ sayâno
etaṃ satiṃ bhikkhu adhiṭṭhahâno labhetha pubbâpariyaṃ
visesaṃ;
laddhâna pubbâpariyaṃ visesaṃ adassanaṃ Maccurâjassa
gacche 'ti. ‖10‖

tatra uddânaṃ:

râjâ appâyukâ kuṭṭhî kumârakâ ca uposatho
Soṇo ca Revato Ṇando saddâyamânâ (?)[6] Panthakena câ 'ti.

Soṇassa therassa[7] vaggo pañcamo.

---

[1] V. 9. A padhâyamânarûpâ; D padhâyamanurûpâ; B saddhâyamânarûpâ; C *padhâyamânarûpâ* 'ti uppîlanajâtikâ (?) . . . *paṭhanañ* ca te taṃ âcikkhantî 'ti *paṭhayamânâ* 'ti vattabbe digham katvâ pâṭhâyamânâ 'ti vuttaṃ. athavâ: vihethe *vadhe* viya attânaṃ âcarantî 'ti *vadhâyamânâ* . . . *saddâyamânâ* 'ti pi pâṭho uccâsaddamahâsaddaṃ karonto 'ti attho. [2] See n[1]. [3] Comp. the verse Mahâvagga, X. 3, and *ib.* the notes, p. 395. [4] V. 10. A Cûḷabaṇthako. [5] A Cûḷabaṇthakaṃ. [6] *Table of contents.* A pathâya; B saddhâya ca; D padhâya. [7] AD Soṇattherassa; C *at last* Mahâvaggavaṇṇanâ.

VAGGA VI. JACCANDHAVAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Vesâliṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, Vesâliyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkanto âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: gaṇhâhi Ânanda nisîdanaṃ, yena Câpâlaṃ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissâmi divâvihârâyâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho pana âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ nisîdanam âdâya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Câpâlacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ramaṇîyâ Ânanda Vesâlî, ramaṇîyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇîyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇîyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ,[1] ramaṇîyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇîyaṃ Sârandadaṃ cetiyaṃ,[2] ramaṇîyaṃ Câpâlaṃ cetiyaṃ. yassa kassaci Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâraddhâ, so âkaṅkhamâno kappaṃ vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vâ 'ti. tathâgatassa kho Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ . . . susamâraddhâ, âkaṅkhamâno Ânanda tathâgato kappaṃ vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vâ 'ti. evaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavatâ oḷârike nimitte kayiramâne oḷârike obhâse kayiramâne n' âsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na bhagavantaṃ yâci: tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavâ kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti yathâ taṃ Mârena

---

VI. 1. Comp. Mahâparinibbânasuttaṃ, p. 23-26 *and* Rhys Davids's Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. [1] ABD Sattabbaṃ; Mahâp. *l.c.* Sattambakaṃ. [2] ADC Ânandacetiyaṃ [in three places]; B Sâraddaṃ, Sâraññaṃ, Sârandadacetiyaṃ.

pariyuṭṭhitacitto. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ramaṇîyâ . . . pe . . . tathâgato kappaṃ vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vâ 'ti. evam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando . . . pe . . . pariyuṭṭhitacitto. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ramaṇîyâ . . . pe . . . tathâgato kappaṃ vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesaṃ vâ 'ti. evam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando . . . pe . . . pariyuṭṭhitacitto. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: gaccha tvaṃ Ânanda, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññasî 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi.

atha kho Mâro pâpimâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Mâro pâpimâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: parinibbâtu dâni bhante bhagavâ, parinibbâtu sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante bhagavato, bhâsitâ kho pan' esâ bhante bhagavatâ vâcâ: na tâv' âhaṃ pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me bhikkhû na sâvakâ bhavissanti viyattâ vinîtâ visâradappattâ yogakkhemâ bahussutâ dhammadharâ dhammânudhammapaṭipannâ sâmîcipaṭipannâ anudhammacârino sakaṃ âcariyakaṃ uggahetvâ âcikkhissanti desissanti[1] paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttânikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavâdaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitan niggahetvâ[2] sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissantî 'ti. santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhû bhagavato sâvakâ viyattâ . . . uggahetvâ âcikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttânikaronti uppannaṃ parappavâdaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitan niggahetvâ sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbâtu dâni bhante bhagavâ, parinibbâtu sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante bhagavato, bhâsitâ kho pan' esâ bhagavatâ vâcâ: na tâv' âhaṃ pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me bhikkhuniyo sâvikâ bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . anudhammacâriniyo . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissantî 'ti. santi kho pana

[1] Mahâp. desessanti. [2] AB niggahetvâ *and* niggahitvâ.

bhante etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sâvikâ . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbâtu . . . pe . . . vâcâ na tâv' âhaṃ pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me upâsakâ na sâvakâ bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissantî 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upâsakâ bhagavato sâvakâ viyattâ . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbâtu . . . pe . . . vâcâ: na tâv' âhaṃ pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me upâsikâ na sâvikâ bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . anudhammacâriniyo . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissantî 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upâsikâ bhagavato sâvikâ viyattâ . . . pe . . . anudhammacâriniyo . . . pe . . . sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbâtu . . . pe . . . vâcâ: na tâv' âhaṃ pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhaṃ ca bhavissati phîtaṃ ca vitthârikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puthubhûtaṃ yâva devamanussehi[1] suppakâsitan ti. etarahi kho pana bhante bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ca phîtaṃ ca vitthârikaṃ bahujaññaṃ[2] puthubhûtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakâsitan ti parinibbâtu dâni bhante bhagavâ parinibbâtu sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante bhagavato 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ[3] etad avoca: apposukko tvaṃ pâpima hohi.[4] na ciraṃ tathâgatassa parinibbânaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ mâsânaṃ accayena tathâgato parinibbâyissatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Câpâle cetiye sato sampajâno âyusaṅkhâraṃ ossajji, ossaṭṭhe ca bhagavatâ âyusaṅkhâre mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi bhiṃsanako lomahaṃso devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

tulam atulaṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavasaṅkhâram avassajji muni,
ajjhattarato samâhito abhindi[5] kavacam iv' attasambhavan
ti. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana

---

[1] This is the interpretation of C. Mahâp. *has* yâvad eva manussehi. [2] So all MSS. Mahâp. *has* bâhujaññaṃ. [3] A pâpimaṃ. [4] A hosi; B hotihi; D hoti. [5] A abhinda; D abhidhi.

samayena bhagavâ sâyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallânâ vuṭṭhito bahi dvârakoṭṭhake nisinno hoti. atha kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilâ satta ca niganṭhâ satta ca acelâ satta ca ekasâṭâ satta ca paribbâjakâ parûḷhakacchanakhalomâ khârivividham âdâya[1] bhagavato avidûre atikkamanti. addasâ kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo te satta ca jaṭile satta ca niganṭhe satta ca acele satta ca ekasâṭe satta ca paribbâjake parûḷhakacchanakhalome khârivividham âdâya bhagavato avidûre atikkamante, disvâna uṭṭhây' âsanâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ dakkhiṇaṃ jâṇumaṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvâ yena te satta ca jaṭilâ satta ca niganṭhâ satta ca acelâ satta ca ekasâṭâ satta ca paribbâjakâ, ten' añjalim panâmetvâ tikkhattuṃ nâmaṃ sâvesi:[2] râj' âhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo râj' âhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. atha kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca niganṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasâṭesu sattasu ca paribbâjakesu yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ye nu ke ci kho[3] bhante loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggaṃ vâ samâpannâ, etesaṃ aññataro 'ti. dujjânaṃ kho etaṃ mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmabhojinâ puttasambâdhasayanaṃ ajjhâvasantena kâsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mâlâgandhavilepanaṃ dhârayantena jâtarûparajataṃ sâdiyantena: ime vâ arahanto ime vâ arahattamaggaṃ samâpannâ 'ti. saṃvâsena kho mahârâja sîlaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na ittaraṃ manasikarotâ no amanasikârâ 'paññavatâ no duppaññena; sabbyohârena[4] kho mahârâja soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dîghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; âpadâsu kho mahârâja thâmo veditabbo, so ca kho dîghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; sâkacchâya kho mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ, sâ ca kho dîghena . . . pe . . .

---

[1] VI. 2. C khârivividham âdâyâ 'ti vividhakhârim [m omitted] nânappakâraṃ pabbajitaparikkhârabhaṇḍabhaṇḍikaṃ gahetvâ. [2] B pavedesi. [3] AD ye ca kho; B ye na keci. Comp. 1. 10. [4] A sabbohârena; C saṃvohâreṇâ 'ti kathanena.

duppaññenâ 'ti. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yâva subhâsitaṃ c' idaṃ[1] bhagavatâ: dujjânaṃ kho . . . pe . . . arahattamaggaṃ samâpannâ 'ti. saṃvâsena . . . pe . . . paññâ veditabbâ, sâ ca kho dîghena . . . pe . . . duppaññenâ 'ti. ete bhante mama purisâ[2] corâ ocarakâ[3] janapadaṃ ocaritvâ[4] âgacchanti. tehi paṭhamaṃ otiṇṇaṃ, ahaṃ pacchâ otarissâmi (?).[5] idâni te[6] bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ[7] suvilittâ kappitakesamassû odâtavatthavasanâ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârissantî 'ti.[8] atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

na vâyameyya sabbattha n' âññassa puriso siyâ,
n' âññaṃ nissâya jîveyya, dhammena na vaṇî care[9] ti. ‖2‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ attano aneke pâpake akusale dhamme pahîne paccavekkhamâno nisinno hoti aneke ca kusale dhamme bhâvanâya pâripûrikate. atha kho bhagavâ attano aneke pâpake akusale dhamme pahîne viditvâ aneke ca kusale dhamme bhâvanâya pâripûrikate tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:[10]

ahu pubbe tadâ n' âhu, n' âhu pubbe tadâ ahu,
na c' âhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjatî 'ti. ‖3‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ nânâtitthiyâ samaṇabrâhmaṇâ paribbâ-

---

[1] AD ciraṃ. [2] ABD parisâ; C purisâ. [3] C corâ 'ti appabajitâ 'va pabbajitarûpena raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjantâ paṭicchannakammantâ, ocarakâ 'ti heṭṭhâcarakâ . . . athavâ: ocarakâ 'ti carapurisâ. [4] C ocaritvâ 'ti avacaritvâ vîmaṃsitvâ. [5] BD obhâyissâmi; A otâyissâmi; C osâyissâmî 'ti paṭipajjissâmi karissâmî 'ti attho. [6] AD te na. [7] A sunhâtâ; B suṇhâtâ; D sunâtâ. [8] C paricarissantî 'ti indriyâni samantato cârissanti vâ kilissanti vâ. [9] A vaniṃ care; B dhani care; D vanî care; C dhammena na [omitted] vânijaṃ karo (!) 'ti dhanâdiatthâya dhammaṃ na katheyya.

VI. 3. This Sutta is omitted in D. [10] Comp. Theragâthâ, v. 180.

jakâ Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pavisanti nânâdiṭṭhikâ nânâkhantikâ nânârucikâ nânâdiṭṭhinissayanissitâ. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: antavâ loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: anantavâ loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: taṃ jîvaṃ taṃ sarîraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: aññaṃ jîvaṃ aññaṃ sarîraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: hoti tathâgato param maraṇâ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na hoti tathâgato param maraṇâ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: hoti ca na ca hoti tathâgato param maraṇâ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathâgato param maraṇâ, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. te bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti: ediso dhammo,[1] n' ediso dhammo, n' ediso dhammo ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu, Sâvatthîyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasankamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante sambahulâ nânâtitthiyâ samaṇabrâhmaṇâ paribbâjakâ Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nânâdiṭṭhikâ . . . pe . . . nissitâ. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. aññatitthiyâ bhikkhave paribbâjakâ andhâ acakkhukâ atthaṃ na jânanti, anatthaṃ na jânanti, dhammaṃ na jânanti,

[1] VI. 4. AD te ediso dhammo in the first place.

adhammaṃ na jânanti. te atthaṃ ajânantâ anatthaṃ ajânantâ dhammaṃ ajânantâ adhammaṃ ajânantâ bhaṇḍanajâtâ . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissâ y' eva Sâvatthiyaṃ aññataro râjâ ahosi. atha kho bhikkhave so râjâ aññataraṃ purisaṃ âmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yâvatikâ Sâvatthiyaṃ jaccandhâ, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipâtehî 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvâ yâvatikâ Sâvatthiyaṃ juccandhâ, te sabbe gahetvâ yena so râjâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ râjânaṃ etad avoca: sannipâtitâ kho te deva yâvatikâ Sâvatthiyaṃ jaccandhâ 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe jaccandhânaṃ hatthiṃ dassehî 'ti. evaṃ devâ 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvâ jaccandhânaṃ hatthiṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti. ekaccânaṃ jaccandhânaṃ hatthissa sîsaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti, ekaccânaṃ jaccandhânaṃ hatthissa kaṇṇaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti, ekaccânaṃ jaccandhânaṃ hatthissa dantaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti, ekaccânaṃ jaccandhânaṃ hatthissa soṇḍaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti, ekaccânaṃ jaccandhânaṃ hatthissa kâyaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti, ekaccânaṃ . . . pâdaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccânaṃ . . . piṭṭhiṃ[1] dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccânaṃ . . . naṅguṭṭhaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccânaṃ . . . vâladhiṃ dassesi . . . 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so puriso jaccandhânaṃ hatthiṃ dassetvâ yena so râjâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ taṃ râjânaṃ etad avoca: diṭṭho kho tehi deva jaccandehi hatthî, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññasî 'ti. atha khô bhikkhave so râjâ yena te jaccandhâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te jaccandhe etad avoca: diṭṭho vo jaccandhâ hatthî 'ti. evaṃ deva diṭṭho no hatthî 'ti. vadetha jaccandhâ, kîdiso hatthî 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa sîsaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ahosi, te evam âhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthî, seyyathâ pi kumbho 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa kaṇṇo diṭṭho ahosi, te evam âhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthî, seyyathâ pi suppo 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa danto diṭṭho ahosi, te

[1] A saṭṭhi; B pitti; D piṭṭhi.

evam âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pe . . . pi phâlo 'ti. yehi . . . soṇḍo . . . âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi naṅgalîsâ 'ti. yehi . . . kâyo . . . âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi koṭṭho 'ti. yehi . . . pâdo . . . âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi thûṇo 'ti. yehi . . . piṭṭhî[1] diṭṭhâ[2] . . . âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi udukkhalo 'ti. yehi . . . naṅguṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ahosi, te evam âhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi musalo 'ti. yehi . . . vâladhi . . . âhaṃsu: ediso . . . sammajjanî 'ti. te ediso hatthî, n' ediso hatthî, n' ediso hatthî, ediso hatthî 'ti aññamaññaṃ muṭṭhîhi saṃyujjhiṃsu. tena ca pana bhikkhave so râjâ attamano ahosi, evam eva kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ andhâ acakkhukâ . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ,
viggayha naṃ[3] vivadanti janâ ekaṅgadassino 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ nânâtitthiyâ samaṇabrâhmaṇâ paribbâjakâ Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nânâdiṭṭhikâ nânâkhantikâ nânârucikâ nânâdiṭṭhinissayanissitâ. sant' eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sassato attâ ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke . . . asassato attâ ca loko ca . . .: ti [comp. VI. 4]. sant' eke . . .: sassato asassato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: n' eva sassato n' âsassato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . .: sayaṃkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: paraṃkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . .: sayaṃkato ca paraṃkato ca attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: asayaṃkâro ca aparaṃkâro ca adhiccasamuppanno attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . .: sassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.

---

[1] A saṭṭhi; D piṭṭhi. [2] AD diṭṭho. [3] B vigayha naṃ; D viggayhu naṃ; C nan ti c' ettha nipâtamattaṃ . . . athavâ . . . naṃ ti naṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissâya . . .

sant' eke . . .: sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: n' eva sassataṃ n' âsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . .: sayaṃkataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . .: paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . .: sayaṃkatañ ca paraṃkatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke: asayaṃkâraṃ aparaṃkâraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attâ ca loko ca . . . ti te bhaṇḍanajâtâ . . . (comp. VI. 4) . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ (comp. VI. 4) . . . bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante sambahulâ . . . nânâdiṭṭhinissayanissitâ. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. aññatitthiyâ bhikkhave paribbâjakâ andhâ acakkhukâ atthaṃ na jânanti anatthaṃ na jânanti, dhammaṃ na jânanti, adhammaṃ na jânanti. te atthaṃ ajânantâ anatthaṃ ajânantâ dhammaṃ ajânantâ adhammaṃ ajânantâ bhaṇḍanajâtâ . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ,
antarâ ca visîdanti[1] apatvâ[2] 'va tam ogadhan[3] ti. ‖5‖

VI. 6=VI. 5, *but with the following ending*: [atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:]

ahaṅkârapasutâ ayaṃ pajâ paraṃkârûpasañhitâ, etad eke n' âbhaññaṃsu,[4] na naṃ sallan ti addaṃsu. etaṃ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca (?)[5] passato ahañ karomî 'ti na tassa hoti, paro karotî 'ti na tassa hoti.

mânupetâ ayam pajâ mânagaṇthâ[6] mânavinibaddhâ[7] diṭṭhîsu byârambhakatâ (!)[8] saṃsâraṃ n' âtivattatî 'ti. ‖6‖

---

[1] VI. 5. AD andhâbha visîdanti. [2] B appatvâ. [3] C ogadhasaṃkhâtaṃ nibbâṇaṃ. [4] VI. 6. AD evaṃvâdakenâbbhaññaṃsu; B etad ake nâbbhaddhâsu; C etar eke n' abbhaññaṃsû 'ti etaṃ diṭṭhidvayaṃ ete samaṇâ tattha dosadassino hutvâ n' ânujânimsu. [5] AC paṭigaccha; B paticca; D paṭipajja. [6] AD mânathaddhâ. [7] AC vinibandhâ; BD vinibaddhâ. [8] C sârambhakathâ . . . sârambhakatavirodhâ . . . ABD °kathâ.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Subhûti bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya avitakkaṃ samâdhiṃ samâpajjitvâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Subhûtiṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya avitakkaṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yassa vitakkâ vidûpitâ[1] ajjhattaṃ suvikappitâ asesâ, taṃ saṅgam aticca[2] arûpasaññî catuyogâtigato na jâtim eti[3] 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe dve pûgâ aññatarissâ gaṇikâya sârattâ honti paṭibaddhacittâ[4] bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ pâṇîhi pi upakkamanti leḍḍûhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi pi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Râjagahaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu, Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante Râjagahe dve pûgâ . . . pe . . . dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yañ ca pattaṃ yañ ca pattabbaṃ, ubhayam etaṃ rajânukiṇṇaṃ âturass' ânusikkino[5] yeva sikkhâsârâ. sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhânasârâ,[6] ayam eko anto yeva evaṃvâdino. n' atthi kâmesu doso 'ti ayaṃ dutiyo anto.

---

[1] VI. 7. AD vidûsitâ; BC vidûpitâ, *glossed by* samucchinnâ. [2] A saṅkamati arûpañ ca; D sakamati arûpañ ca; B saṅgam ati; C saṅgaṃ . . . aticcha (!) atikkamitvâ. [3] ABD na jâtu-*m*-eti; C *explains*: makâro padasandhikaro, jâtu ekaṃsen' eva punabbhavâya na eti. na jâtim eti 'ti pi paṭhanti, so ev' attho. [4] VI. 8. AB paṭibandhacittâ. [5] A ânusikkhato. [6] AD °sâro.

icc' ete ubho antâ kaṭasivaḍḍhanâ, kaṭasiyo diṭṭhî vaḍḍhenti. ete te ubho ante anabhiññâya olîyanti[1] eke, atidhâvanti eke; ye ca kho te[2] abhiññâya tatra ca n' âhesuṃ tena ca amaññiṃsu, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ n' atthi paññâpanâyâ 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisâyaṃ[3] abbhokâse nisinno hoti, telappadîpesu jhâyamânesu. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ adhipâtakâ[4] tesu telappadîpesu âpâtaparipâtaṃ anayaṃ âpajjanti, byasanaṃ âpajjanti, anayabyasanaṃ âpajjanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule adhipâtake[4] tesu telappadîpesu âpâtaparipâtaṃ anayaṃ âpajjante byasanaṃ âpajjante anayabyasanaṃ âpajjante. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

upâtidhâvanti na sâram enti, navaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ brûhayanti,
patanti pajjotam iv' âdhipâtâ,[5] diṭṭhe sute iti h' eke[6] niviṭṭhâ 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yâva kîvañ ca bhante tathâgatâ loke n' uppajjanti arahanto sammâsambuddhâ, tâva aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ sakkatâ honti garukatâ mânitâ pûjitâ apacitâ lâbhî cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ, yato ca kho bhante tathâgatâ loke uppajjanti arahanto sammâsambuddhâ, atha kho aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti agarukatâ amânitâ apûjitâ na apacitâ na lâbhî . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ, bha-

[1] ABD oliyanti. [2] Omitted in BD. [3] VI. 9. BD °timisâya. [4] A adhipâtakâ ti paṭahapâtakâ (!) ye salabhâ 'ti pi vuccanti; AD atipâtakâ *and* atipâtake. [5] A âbhipâtâ. [6] ACD iti soke; B iti h' eko; C *explains*: eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ. The reading of ACD is a mistake.

gavâ yeva dâni bhante sakkato mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho câ 'ti. evam etaṃ Ânanda, yâva kîvañ ca Ânanda tathâgatâ loke n' uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. yato ca kho Ânanda tathâgatâ loke uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhârânaṃ. tathâgato 'va dâni sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṅgho câ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

obhâsati tâva so kimi, yâva na unnamati[1] pabhaṅkaro.
virocanamhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c' âpi bhâsati.[2]
evaṃ obhâsitam[3] eva titthiyânaṃ: yâva sammâsambuddhâ
loke n' uppajjanti,[4] na takkikâ sujjhanti na c' âpi sâvakâ,
duddiṭṭhî[5] na dukkhâ pamuccare[6] 'ti. ‖10‖

tatr' uddânam ahu:

âyusam[7] osajjanaṃ[8] patisallâ (?)[9] âhu tañ ca kira titthâ (?)[10]
sattamam âha Subhûtiṃ,[11] gaṇikâ, upâti navamo,
uppajjanti cà te dasâ 'ti.

Jaccandhavaggo chaṭṭho.

---

[1] VI. 10. AD naṃ unnamati; BC na unnamati. [2] A na c' âdhibhâsati; D na ca abhibhâsati. [3] AD subhâsitaṃ. [4] A na samuppajjanti. [5] C duddiṭṭhino micchâbhinivitthadiṭṭhikâ. [6] BD pamuñcare. [7] A âyussam. [8] D ossajanañ ca. [9] B patilâ; D tiṇa. [10] D titthiyâ. [11] A sattamakom âha Subhuto; D sattamako sâ pi Subodhi.

VAGGA VII. CÛLAVAGGO.[1]

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ[1] anekapariyâyena dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. atha kho âyasmato Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyassa[1] âyasmatâ Sâriputtena anekapariyâyena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassiyamânassa samâdapiyamânassa samuttejiyamânassa sampahaṃsiyamânassa, anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ[2] âyasmatâ Sâriputtena anekapariyâyena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassiyamânaṃ samâdapiyamânaṃ samuttejiyamânaṃ sampahaṃsiyamânaṃ, anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

uddhaṃ adho ca sabbadhi vippamutto ayam aham asmî 'ti anânupassî,
evaṃ vimutto udatâri oghaṃ atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavâyâ 'ti. ‖1‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ[3] sekho 'ti maññamânaṃ bhiyyosomattâya anekapariyâyena dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ sekho 'ti maññamânaṃ bhiyyoso-

---

VII. [1] A Cûlavaggo.
VII. 1. [2] A Lakuṇḍaka°; BD (and Childers) Lakuṇṭaka°; C Lakuṇṭhaka°.
VII. 2. [3] See the last note.

mattâya anekapariyâyena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassentaṃ samâdapentaṃ samuttejentaṃ sampahaṃsentaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

acchijji vaṭṭaṃ byâgâ[1] nirâsaṃ, visukkhâ saritâ na sandati,
chinnaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na vattati, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ manussâ yebhuyyena kâmesu ativelaṃ sattâ honti rattâ giddhâ gadhitâ mucchitâ ajjhopannâ[2] sampattakajâtâ (?)[3] kâmesu viharanti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu, Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante Sâvatthiyaṃ manussâ . . . pe . . . viharantîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

kâmesu sattâ[4] kâmasaṅgâsattâ saṃyojane vajjaṃ apassamânâ
na hi jâtu saṃyojanasaṅgasattâ oghan tareyyuṃ vipulaṃ
mahantan ti ||3||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ manussâ yebhuyyena kâmesu sattâ honti rattâ giddhâ gadhitâ mucchitâ ajjhopannâ[5] andhikatâ sampattakajâtâ[6] kâmesu viharanti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Sâvatthiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ te manusse

---

[1] A byâsâ; B byagâ; D byabhâ; C visesena agâ 'dhigato vibyâgâ . . . (?) VII. 3. [2] AD ajjhosannâ; C ajjhâpannâ; B ajjhopannâ; B *inserts* andhikatâ. [3] C sammattakajâtâ ti kâmesu pâtabyataṃ âpajjantâ appasukhavedanâya sampattakâ suṭṭhu pattâ jâtâ, samparâyikajâtâ 'ti pi pâṭho jâtasamparâyikâ uppannâpahâsâ (?) 'ti attho; A sabbattakajâtâ; D sapattakajâtâ; B sammattakajâtâ. [3] C sattâ, *corrected to* rattâ. VII. 4. [5] AB ajjhopannâ, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannâ and °e. [6] See VII. 3, note 3.

yebhuyyena kâmesu satte ratte giddhe gadhite mucchite ajjhopanne[1] andhikate sampattakajâte[2] kâmesu viharante. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ[3] taṇhâchadanachâditâ
pamattabandhunâ bandhâ[4] macchâ va kuminâmukhe
jarâmaraṇaṃ gacchanti vaccho khîrapako[5] va mâtaran
ti. ‖4‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyo[6] sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyaṃ[6] dûrato 'va sambahulânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito âgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddassikaṃ okoṭimakaṃ[7] yebhuyyena bhikkhûnaṃ paribhûtarûpaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi: passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhuṃ dûrato 'va . . . pe . . . paribhûtarûpan ti. evam bhante 'ti. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo, na ca sâ[8] samâpatti sulabharûpâ, yâ[9] tena bhikkhunâ asamâpannapubbâ, yassa c' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

nelaggo[10] setapacchâdo ekâro vattatî ratho,
anîghaṃ passa âyantaṃ[11] chinnasotaṃ abandhanan ti. ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

---

VII. 4. [1] AB ajjhopannâ, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannâ and °e. [2] See VII. 3, note 3. [3] AD °sacchannâ. [4] C pamattabandhunâ bandhâ . . . pamattabandhanena bandho, [read bandhâ (!)] ti pi pathanti . . . bandhâ 'ti niyamitâ; ABD °bandhanâbandhâ. [5] A khirûpago. VII. 5. [6] A Lakuṇḍaka°. [7] C okoṭimakan ti yaṃ iminâ ârohasampattiyâ abhâvan dasseti; *cf.* skt. kuṭi; D okoṭimakoṭikaṃ. [8] AC te na ca sâ; D te n' eva. [9] BD omit yâ. [10] AD nelango; B nelako; C nelaggo. *nelaṃ* padhânabhûtaṃ . . . aggaṃ. [11] BD âyasmantaṃ.

samayena âyasmâ Aññâtakoṇḍañño bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya taṇhâsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ[1] paccavekkhamâno. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Aññâtakoṇḍaññaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya taṇhâsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ[1] paccavekkhamânaṃ. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yassa mûlaṃ[2] chamâ n' atthi paṇṇâ n' atthi, kuto latâ?
taṃ dhîraṃ bandhanâ muttaṃ, ko taṃ ninditum arahati?[3]
devâ pi naṃ pasaṃsanti, Brahmuṇâ pi pasaṃsito 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ attano papañcasaññâsaṅkhâpahânaṃ[4] paccavekkhamâno nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavâ attano papañcasaññâsaṅkhâpahânaṃ[5] viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

yassa papañcâ ṭhiti[6] ca n' atthi, sandhânaṃ[7] palighañ ca vîtivatto,
na taṃ[8] nittaṇhaṃ muniṃ carantaṃ n' âvajânâti sadevako pi loko. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya kâyagatâya satiyâ ajjhattaṃ parimukhaṃ supatiṭṭhitâya. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ âbhujitvâ ujuṃ kâyaṃ paṇidhâya kâyagatâya satiyâ ajjhattaṃ parimukhaṃ supatiṭṭhitâya. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

VII. 6. [1] A taṇhâsaṅkâya vimuttiṃ; D taṇhâsaṅkhâyavimuttiṃ. [2] ABD mûlâ; C mûlaṃ. [3] Speak arhati *for* arahati metri causa. See Fausböll, Dhammapadaṃ, p. 116. VII. 7. [4] B °pahînaṃ. [5] AD pahinaṃ; B pahînaṃ. [6] AB dhiti; C papañcaṭhitî 'ti ca pâṭho. [7] AB sandhânaṃ; D panânaṃ; C bandhâna . . . bandhanasadisattâ bandhânan (!) ti laddhanâmâ taṇhâditthiyo. [8] B taṃ tam. na not in D.

yassa siyâ sabbadâ sati satataṃ kâyagatâ upaṭṭhitâ:
no c' assa[1] no ca me siyâ na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati,
anupubbavihârî tattha so kâlen' eva tare visattikan ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Mallesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thûnaṃ nâma Mallânaṃ brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. assosuṃ kho Thûneyyakâ brâhmaṇagahapatikâ: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyakulâ pabbajito Mallesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Thûnaṃ anuppatto 'ti udapânaṃ tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yâva mukhato pûresuṃ: mâ te muṇḍakâ samaṇakâ[2] pânîyaṃ adaṃsû[3] ti. atha kho bhagavâ maggâ okkamma[4] yena annataraṃ rukkhamûlam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ânanda etamhâ udapânâ pânîyaṃ âharâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idâni so bhante udapâno Thûneyyakehi brâhmaṇagahapatikehi tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yâva mukhato pûrito: mâ te muṇḍakâ samaṇakâ[2] pânîyaṃ adaṃsû[3] 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha . . . âharâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idâni so bhante udapâno . . . pe . . . adaṃsû[3] 'ti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha . . . pe . . . âharâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato patissutvâ pattaṃ gahetvâ yena so udapâno ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho udapâno âyasmante Ânande upasaṅkamante sabbaṃ taṃ tiṇaṃ ca bhusaṃ ca mukhato ovamitvâ acchassa udakassa anâvilassa vippasannassa yâva mukhato pûrito vissandanto[5] maññe aṭṭhâsi. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ, ayañ hi so udapâno mayi upasaṅkamante sabban taṃ tiṇañ ca bhusañ ca mukhato ovamitvâ . . . aṭṭhâsî[6] 'ti[7] pattena pânîyaṃ âdâya

---

VII. 8. [1] *The words*: no c' assa *are omitted in* A *and* D; B passa pe. VII. 9. [2] AD samaṇâ; B samanakâ. [3] B apassû *and* apaṃsû. [4] B ukkamma. [5] AD vissando; B vissandanto. [6] BD ṭhito. [7] Omitted in all MSS.

yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: acchariyaṃ . . . aṭṭhâsi. pivatu bhagavâ pânîyaṃ, pivatu sugato pânîyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

kiṃ kayirâ udapânena, âpâ[1] ce sabbadâ siyuṃ?
taṇhâya mûlato chetvâ kissa pariyesanañ care 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena rañño Udenassa uyyânagatassa antepuraṃ daḍḍhaṃ hoti, pañca itthisatâni kâlaṅkatâni honti Sâmâvatipamukhâni. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya Kosambiṃ piṇḍâya pâvisiṃsu, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattaṃ piṇḍapâtapaṭikkantâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: idha bhante rañño Udenassa uyyânagatassa antepuraṃ daḍḍhaṃ, pañca itthisatâni kâlaṅkatâni Sâmâvatipamukhâni. tâsaṃ bhante upâsikânaṃ kâ gati ko abhisamparâyo 'ti. sant' ettha bhikkhave upâsikâyo sotâpannâ, santi sakadâgâminiyo, santi anâgâminiyo. sabbâ tâ bhikkhave upâsikâyo anipphalâni kâlaṅkatânî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

mohasambandhano loko bhabbarûpo 'va dissati,[2]
upadhibandhano bâlo tamasâ parivârito
sassar iva[3] khâyati, passato n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ||10||

Uddânam:

honti duve tathâ Bhaddiyâ (?)[4] honti duve kâmesu sattâ,
Lakuṇṭo,[5] taṇhâkhayo ca, papañcakhayo ca, Kaccâno udapânaṃ Udeno 'ti.

Cûlavaggo[6] sattamo.

---

[1] A âsâ. [2] VII. 10. D apparûpo°; C abhabbarûpo ca dissatî 'ti . . . bhabbarûpo ca dissatî 'ti pâṭho. [3] A sasîr iva; B sassi; D sassar i; C sassar iva sassato . . . viya, asassar iva khâyatî 'ti pi pâṭho . . . rakâro hi pasandhikâro. Table of contents. [4] The first pâda not in D; A Bhaddiyatâ; B Bhaṇḍiya. [5] A Lakuṇḍa; D Lakuṇṭaka. [6] A Cûḷavaggo.

VAGGA VIII. PÂṬALIGÂMIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbânapaṭisaññuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te ca bhikkhû aṭṭhikatvâ[1] manasikatvâ sabbañ cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammaṃ suṇanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

atthi bhikkhave tad âyatanaṃ, yattha n' eva paṭhavî na âpo na tejo na vâyo na âkâsânañcâyatanaṃ na viññâṇânañcâyatanaṃ na âkiñcaññâyatanaṃ na nevasaññânâsaññâyatanaṃ n' âyaṃ loko na paraloko ubho candimasûriyâ, tad amhaṃ[2] bhikkhave n' eva âgatiṃ vadâmi na gatiṃ na ṭhitiṃ na cutiṃ na upapattiṃ, appatiṭṭhaṃ appavattaṃ anârammaṇam eva taṃ, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. ‖1‖

VIII. 2=VIII. 1. etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

duddasaṃ anattaṃ[3] nâma,[4] na hi saccaṃ sudassanaṃ,
paṭividdhâ taṇhâ jânato, passato[5] n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ‖2‖

VIII. 3=VIII. 1 and 2. etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

atthi bhikkhave ajâtaṃ abhûtaṃ akataṃ asaṃkhataṃ, no ce taṃ bhikkhave abhavissa ajâtaṃ abhûtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, na yidha jâtassa bhûtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissa-

---

VIII. 1. 3. 4. Comp. *Oldenberg, Buddha*, p. 289 and p. 446. [1] AD aṭṭhikatvâ; C atthikatvâ ti adhikicca, ayam no attho adhigantabbo evaṃ sallakkhetvâ tâya desanâya atthikâ hutvâ. [2] Atam aham; B tad avham; D tad amham. VIII. 2. [3] A anataṃ; B aṇattaṃ; D attaṃ [*instead of* anattaṃ]; C anataṃ (?) . . . nibbânan ti attho. anattan ti pi paṭhanti, attavirahitaṃ . . . keci pana anattan ti padassa appamânan ti atthaṃ vadanti. [4] BD nâma; AC nâmaṃ [5] A sassato.

raṇaṃ paññâyetha. yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajâtaṃ abhûtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, tasmâ jâtassa bhûtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññâyatî 'ti. ||3||

VIII. 4=VIII. 1. 2. 3. etam attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velânaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

nissitassa ca calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ n' atthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyâ sati rati na hoti, ratiyâ asati âgatigati na hoti, âgatigatiyâ asati cutûpapâto na hoti, cutûpapâte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantare, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Mallesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pâvâ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ Pâvâyaṃ viharati Cundassa Kammâraputtassa ambavane. assosi kho Cundo Kammâraputto: bhagavâ kira Mallesu cârikañ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pâvâyaṃ anuppatto Pâvâyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane 'ti. atha kho Cundo Kammâraputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammâraputtaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Cundo Kammâraputto bhagavatâ sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena. atha kho Cundo Kammâraputto bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Cundo Kammâraputto tassâ rattiyâ accayena sake nivesane paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ pahûtaṃ ca sûkaramaddavaṃ[1] bhagavato kâlaṃ ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.

VIII. 5. See Mahâparinibbânasuttaṃ, p. 41-43 and p. 47-48. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75 and p. 82-84. [1] C sûkaramaddavan ti sûkarassa mudusiniddhaṃ pavattamaṃsan ti *Mahâatthakathâyaṃ* vuttaṃ. keci pana sûkaramaddavan ti na sûkaramaṃsaṃ sûkarehi madditavaṃsakalîro ti vadanti, aññe sûkarehi madditapadese ahicchattakan ti, apare pana sûkaramaddavaṃ nâma ekaṃ rasâyatanaṃ ti gaṇhiṃsu.

atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Cundassa Kammâraputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Cundaṃ Kammâraputtaṃ âmantesi: yan te Cunda sûkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammâraputto bhagavato paṭissutvâ yaṃ ahosi sûkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhagavantaṃ parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisati. atha kho bhagavâ Cundaṃ Kammâraputtaṃ âmantesi: yan te Cunda sûkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇâhi, n' âhan taṃ Cunda passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya, yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammâpariṇâmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathâgatassâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammâraputto bhagavato paṭissutvâ yaṃ ahosi sûkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammâraputtaṃ bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavato Cundassa Kammâraputtassa bhattaṃ bhuttâvissa kharo âbâdho uppajji lohitapakkhandikâ bâḷhâ[1] vedanâ vattanti mâraṇantikâ. tatra sudaṃ bhagavâ sato sampajâno adhivâsesi avihaññamâno. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: âyâm' Ânanda yena Kusinârâ[2] ten' upasaṅkamissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvâ Kammârassâ 'ti me sutaṃ
âbâdhaṃ samphusî dhîro pabâḷhaṃ[3] mâraṇantikaṃ,
bhuttassa ca sûkaramaddavena byâdhi pabâḷho[4] udapâdi satthuno,
viriccamâno[5] bhagavâ avoca: gacchâm' ahaṃ Kusinâraṃ nagaran ti.

---

[1] D bâlhâ. [2] A Kusinârâmo; B Kusinârâme. [3] A sabâḷhaṃ. [4] A sabâḷho. [5] AD viviccamâno; B viraccamâno; C virecamâno.

atha kho bhagavâ maggâ okkamma[1] yen' aññataraṃ rukkhamûlaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ânanda catuggunaṃ saṅghâṭiṃ paññâpehi, kilanto 'smi[4] nisîdissâmî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ catuggunaṃ saṃghâṭiṃ paññâpesi. nisîdi bhagavâ paññatte âsane, nisajja kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ânanda pânîyaṃ[3] âhara, pipâsito 'smi[2] Ânanda pivissâmî 'ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idâni bhante pañcamattâni sakaṭasatâni atikkantâni, taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ[5] âvilaṃ sandati. ayaṃ bhante Kukuṭṭhâ[6] nadî avidûre acchodakâ[7] sâtodakâ[8] sîtodakâ[8] setodakâ[8] supatitthâ (?)[9] ramaṇîyâ, ettha bhagavâ pânîyañ[3] ca pivissati gattâni ca sîtaṃkarissatî 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ânanda pânîyaṃ[3] âhara, pipâsito 'smi Ânanda pivissâmî 'ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idâni . . . pe . . . sîtaṃkarissatî 'ti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha . . . pe . . . pivissâmî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ pattaṃ gahetvâ yena sâ nadî ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho sâ nadî cakkacchinnâ parittâ luḷitâ âvilâ sandamânâ âyasmante Ânande upasaṅkamante acchâ vippasannâ anâvilâ sandati. atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathâgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ. ayañ hi sâ nadî cakkacchinnâ parittâ luḷitâ[10] âvilâ sandamânâ mayi upasaṅkamante acchâ vippasannâ anâvilâ sandatî 'ti pattena pânîyaṃ âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante tathâgatassa . . . anâvilâ sandati. pivatu bhagavâ pânî-

---

[1] AB ukk°. [2] AD 'smiṃ. [3] A pâṇiyaṃ; D pâniyaṃ. [4] A 'mhi; D 'smiṃ. [5] A luḷhitaṃ; BD ḷulitaṃ; C lulitaṃ. [6] B Kukuṭâ; D Kukkuṭṭhâ; AC Kukuṭṭhâ. [7] B acchodikâ *at the second occurrence*. [8] B °dikâ *both times*. [9] C supatitthâ 'ti sundaratitthâ. [10] A luḷitâ; BD ḷulitâ.

yaṃ, pivatu sugato pânîyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pânîyaṃ apâsi.[1]

atha kho bhagavâ mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kukuṭṭhâ nadî ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Kukuṭṭhaṃ nadiṃ ajjhogâhetvâ[2] nahâtvâ ca pivitvâ ca paccuttaritvâ yena ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ âmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Cundaka catuggunaṃ saṅghâṭiṃ paññâpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka nipajjissâmî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Cundako bhagavato paṭissutvâ catuggunaṃ saṅghâṭiṃ paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyaṃ kappesi pâde pâdaṃ accâdhâya sato sampajâno uṭṭhânasaññaṃ manasikaritvâ. âyasmâ pana Cundako tatth' eva bhagavato purato nisîdi.

gantvâna buddho nadiyaṃ Kukuṭṭhaṃ acchodakaṃ[3] sâtodakaṃ[3] vippasannaṃ
ogâhi satthâ sukilantarûpo tathâgato appaṭimo 'dhaloke[4]
nahâtvâ ca pivitvâ ca[5] udatâri[6] satthâ purakkhato bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe.
satthâ pavattâ bhagavâ idha[7] dhamme upâgami ambavanaṃ mahesi.
âmantayi Cundakaṃ nâma bhikkhuṃ: catuggunaṃ patthara me nipajjaṃ.[8]
so codito bhâvitattena Cundo catuggunaṃ patthari khippam eva,
nippajji satthâ sukilantarûpo, Cundo pi tattha[9] pamukhe[10] nisîdî 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: siyâ kho pan' Ânanda, Cundassa Kammâraputtassa koci vippaṭisâraṃ upâdaheyya:[11] tassa te âvuso Cunda alâbhâ, tassa te âvuso Cunda dulladdhaṃ, yassa te tathâgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paribhuñjitvâ parinibbuto 'ti. Cundassa Ânanda

---

[1] B apâsi; D apâyi; *omitted in* A. [2] D °gahetvâ. [3] B °dikaṃ. [4] A 'dhaloke; B dadhaloke; D ca loke; C explains: imasmiṃ sadevake loke. [5] A nhatvâ cipitvâ; B nahatvâ pivitvâ; D nahâyitvâ ca pivitvâ ca. [6] A uttari; B udakâni; D udakoni (!). [7] A imo; BD idha. [8] AD nisajjaṃ. [9] A tassa. [10] AD sammukhe. [11] BD uppâdaheyya; C *uppâdaheyya* uppâdeyya.

Kammâraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisâro paṭivinodetabbo: tassa te âvuso Cunda lâbhâ, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te tathâgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ paribhuñjitvâ parinibbuto. sammukhâ me taṃ âvuso Cunda bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhâ paṭiggahîtaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapâtâ samâsamapphalâ[1] samâsamavipâkâ ativiya aññehi piṇḍapâtehi mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisaṃsatarâ câ 'ti. katame dve. yañ ca piṇḍapâtaṃ paribhuñjitvâ tathâgato anuttaraṃ sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati yañ ca piṇḍapâtaṃ paribhuñjitvâ anupâdisesâya nibbânadhâtuyâ parinibbâyati, ime dve piṇḍapâtâ samâsamapphalâ[1] samâsamavipâkâ ativiya aññehi piṇḍapâtehi mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisaṃsatarâ ca. âyusaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ Cundena Kammâraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ . . . upacitaṃ, sukhasaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ . . . upacitaṃ, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ . . . upacitaṃ, yasasaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ . . . upacitaṃ, adhipateyyasaṃvattanikaṃ âyasmatâ . . . upacitan ti Cundassa Ânanda Kammâraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisâro paṭivinodetabbo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cîyati,[2]
kusalo ca jahâti pâpakaṃ râgadosamohakkhayâ parinibbuto
'ti. ‖5‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Magadhesu cârikañ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pâṭaligâmo tad avasari. assosuṃ kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ: bhagavâ kira Magadhesu cârikañ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pâṭaligâmaṃ anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamisuṃ, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ bha-

---

[1] A samâsamamahapphalâ. [2] Comp. Mahâp., p. 48. AD saṃyamato [saññamato] cetanaṃ cîyati; C vedanâ cîyati; B ceraṃ na bhavissati.

VIII. 6. See Mahâp., p. 10-15; Mahâvagga, VI. 28. See the translation in Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22.

gavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: adhivâsetu no bhante bhagavâ âvasathâgâran ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhîbhâvena. atha kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena âvasathâgâraṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ sabbasanthariṃ âvasathâgâraṃ santharitvâ âsanâni paññâpetvâ udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhâpetvâ telappadîpaṃ âropetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: sabbasantthariṃ santhataṃ bhante âvasathâgâraṃ, âsanâni paññattâni, udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhâpito, telappadîpo âropito. yassa dâni bhagavâ kâlaṃ maññatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âdâya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena âvasathâgâraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissâya puratthâbhimukho ṇisîdi, bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ majjhimaṃ bhittiṃ nissâya puratthâbhimukho nisîdi bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhitvâ,[1] Pâṭaligâmiyâ pi kho upâsakâ pâde pakkhâletvâ âvasathâgâraṃ pavisitvâ puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissâya pacchâbhimukhâ nisîdiṃsu bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhitvâ.

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmiye upâsâke âmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. katame pañca. 1. idha gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno pamâdâdâdhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajâniṃ nigacchati. ayaṃ paṭhamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 2. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlassa sîlavipannassa pâpako kittisaddo abbhuggato. ayaṃ dutiyo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 3. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno yaṃ yad[2] eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brâhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ avisârado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhûto. ayaṃ tatiyo

[1] B purakkhetvâ. [2] BD yaṃñad.

âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 4. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno sammûḷho kâlaṃ karoti. ayaṃ catuttho âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. 5. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussîlo sîlavipanno kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. ayaṃ pañcamo âdînavo dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdînavâ dussîlassa sîlavipattiyâ.

pañc' ime gahapatayo ânisaṃsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâya. katame pañca. 1. idha sîlavâ sîlasampanno appamâdâdhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. ayaṃ paṭhamo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. 2. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavato sîlasampannassa kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayaṃ dutiyo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. 3. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno yaññad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brâhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visârado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhûto. ayaṃ tatiyo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. 4. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno asammûḷho kâlaṅkaroti. ayaṃ catuttho ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. 5. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sîlavâ sîlasampanno kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. ayaṃ pañcamo ânisaṃso sîlavato sîlasampadâya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisaṃsâ sîlavato sîlasampadâyâ 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Pâṭaligâmiye upâsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahaṃsetvâ uyyojesi: abhikkantâ kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dâni kâlaṃ maññathâ 'ti. atha kho Pâṭaligâmiyâ upâsakâ bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmiṃsu.[1]

atha kho bhagavâ acirapakkantesu Pâṭaligâmiyesu upâsakesu suññâgâraṃ pâvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunîdhavassakârâ[2] Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ

[1] D pakkamiṃsu. [2] AD Sunidha°; BC Sunîdhâ°.

mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâya. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ devatâyo sahassass'[1] eva Pâṭaligâme vatthûni parigganhanti. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhâ devatâ vatthûni parigganhanti, mahesakkhânaṃ tattha raññaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese majjhimâ devatâ vatthûni parigganhanti, majjhimânaṃ tattha raññaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese nîcâ devatâ vatthûni parigganhanti, nîcânaṃ tattha raññaṃ râjamahâmattânaṃ cittâni namanti nivesanâni mâpetuṃ. addasâ kho bhagavâ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânussakena tâ devatâyo sahassass'[1] eva Pâṭaligâme vatthûni parigganhantiyo. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhâ . . . mâpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese majjhimâ . . . mâpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese nîcâ . . . mâpetuṃ. atha kho bhagavâ tassâ râttiyâ paccûsasamaye paccuṭṭhâya âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi: ko nu kho Ânanda Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpetî[2] 'ti. Sunîdhavassakârâ bhante Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâyâ 'ti. seyyathâ pi Ânanda devehi tâvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvâ evam eva kho Ânanda Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ Pâṭaligâme nagaraṃ mâpenti Vajjînaṃ paṭibâhâya. idh' âhaṃ Ânanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânussakena sambahulâ devatâyo sahassass'[1] eva Pâṭaligâme vatthûni parigganhantiyo. yasmiṃ . . . mâpetuṃ. [Thrice]. yâvatâ Ânanda ariyaṃ[3] âyatanaṃ, yâvatâ vaṇippatho,[4] idaṃ agganagaraṃ[5] bhavissati puṭabhedanaṃ.[6] Pâṭaliputtassa kho Ânanda tayo antarâyâ bhavissanti aggito vâ udakato vâ mithubhedato vâ 'ti.

atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitâ kho Sunîdhavassa-

---

[1] ABD sahass' eva (!). [2] A mâpentî [Mahâvagga: kè—mâpentîti]. [3] AB ariya°. [4] A vaṇînipphatho; BD vanippatho. [5] A aggaṃ nagaraṃ. [6] C *explains*: puṭabhedanaṭṭhânan ti bhaṇḍapuṭabhedanaṭṭhânaṃ bhaṇḍakânaṃ mocanaṭṭhânan ti vuttaṃ hoti (?). *All MSS. omit the word*: Pâṭaliputtaṃ *behind*: bhavissati. See Mahâv. and Mahâp.

kârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: adhivâsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavato adhivâsanaṃ viditvâ yena sako âvasatho ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvâ sake âvasathe paṇîtaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocesuṃ: kâlo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Sunîdhavassakârânaṃ Magadhamahâmattânaṃ âvasatho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇîtena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâresuṃ. atha kho Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttâviṃ onîtapattapâṇiṃ [1] aññataraṃ nîcaṃ âsanaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunîdhavassakâre Magadhamahâmatte bhagavâ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

yasmiṃ padese kappeti vâsaṃ paṇḍitajâtiyo
sîlavant' ettha bhojetvâ saññate brahmacariye
yâ tattha devatâ âsuṃ [2] tâsaṃ dakkhiṇam âdise,
tâ pûjitâ pûjayanti mânitâ mânayanti naṃ.
tato naṃ anukampanti [3] mâtâ puttaṃ va orasaṃ,
devatânukampito poso sadâ bhadrâni passatî 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Sunîdhavassakârânaṃ Magadhamahâmattânaṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumoditvâ uṭṭhây' âsanâ pakkâmi. tena kho pana samayena Sunîdhavassakârâ Magadhamahâmattâ bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhâ [4] honti: yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvâreṇa nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvâraṃ nâma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ [5] nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nâma bhavissatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ yena dvâreṇa nikkhami, taṃ Gotamadvâ-

[1] A onita°; B onîta°; D onita°. [2] According to Prof. Oldenberg's opinion we ought to prefer the reading of the Mahâpar. *assuṃ*. [3] A °enti. [4] AB °bandhâ; D °baddhâ. [5] BD Gaṅgâ.

ṇaṃ[1] nâma ahosi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Gaṅgâ nadî ten' upasaṅkami. tenâ kho pana samayena Gaṅgâ nadî pûrâ hoti samatittikâ[1] kâkapeyyâ. app ekacce manussâ nâvaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apârâ pâraṃ[2] gantukâmâ. atha kho bhagavâ seyyathâ pi balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya, pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgâya nadiyâ orimatîrâ antarahito pârimatîre paccuṭṭhâsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. addasâ kho bhagavâ te manusse app ekacce nâvaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante apârâ pâraṃ gantukâme. atha kho bhagavâ . . . etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvâna visajja pallalâni
kullañ hi jano bandhati[3] tiṇṇâ medhâvino janâ 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Kosalesu addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti âyasmatâ Nâgasamâlena pacchâsamaṇena. addasâ kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo antarâmagge dvidhâpathaṃ,[4] disvâna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante bhagavâ pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgasamâlaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ Nâgasamâla pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. ||la||[5] [This abbreviation signifies the repetition of speech and reply]. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante bhagavâ pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nâgasamâlaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ Nâgasamâla pantho, iminâ gacchâmâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavato pattacîvaraṃ tatth' eva chamâya nikkhipitvâ pakkâmi: idha bhante bhagavâ pattacîvaran ti. atha kho âyasmato Nâgasamâlassa tena panthena gacchantassa antarâmagge corâ nikkhamitvâ hatthehi vâ pâdehi vâ âkotesuṃ pattañ ca bhindiṃsu saṅghâṭiñ ca vipphâlesuṃ.[6] atha

[1] ABD samatitthikâ; C samatittikâ. See Rhys Davids's note in his Buddhist Suttas, p. 178. [2] B [and Mahâpar.] aparâparaṃ. [3] A va bhandati; D pabandhati. [4] VIII. 7. C dvedhâpathan ti . . . dvidhâpathan ti pi pathanti. [5] D pe. [6] D vipphâresuṃ

kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhinnena pattena vipphâlitâya saṅghâṭiyâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Nâgasamâlo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ida[1] mayhaṃ bhante tena panthena gacchantassa antarâmagge corâ nikkhamitvâ hatthehi ca pâdehi ca koṭesuṃ pattaṃ ca[2] bhindiṃsu saṅghâṭiṃ ca vipphâlesun ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

saddhiṃcaraṃ ekato vasaṃ misso[3] aññajanena vedagû
vidvâ pajahâti pâpakaṃ koñco khîrapako[4] va ninnagan ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâya Migâramâtuyâ nattâ kâlaṅkatâ hoti piyâ manâpâ. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ allavatthâ allakesâ divâdivassa yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visâkhaṃ Migâramâtaraṃ bhagavâ etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visâkhe âgacchasi allavatthâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. nattâ me bhante piyâ manâpâ kâlaṅkatâ, ten' âhaṃ allavatthâ allakesâ idh' upasaṅkantâ divâdivassâ 'ti. iccheyyâsi tvaṃ Visâkhe yâvatikâ Sâvatthiyâ manussâ tâvatike putte ca nattâro câ 'ti. iccheyy' âhaṃ bhagavâ yâvatikâ manussâ tâvatike putte ca nattâro câ 'ti. kîva bahukâ pana Visâkhe Sâvatthiyâ manussâ devasikaṃ kâlaṅkarontîti dasa pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manussâ devasikaṃ kâlaṅkaronti, nava pi . . . kâlaṅkaronti, aṭṭha pi . . ., satta pi . . ., cha pi . . ., pañca pi . . ., cattâri pi . . ., tîṇi pi . . ., dve pi . . ., eko pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manusso devasikaṃ kâlaṅkaroti. avivittâ[5] pi bhante Sâvatthiyâ manussehi kâlaṅkarontehî 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Visâkhe. api nu tvaṃ kadâci karahaci anallavatthâ vâ bhaveyyâsi anallakesâ vâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ

---

[1] D idha. [2] A pattaṃ; BD patte ca. [3] A miso; D miyo. [4] A khirapago.
[5] VIII. 8. C avivittâ ti asuññâ.

bhante. alaṃ me bhante tâva bahukehi puttehi ca nattârehi câ 'ti. yesaṃ kho Visâkhe sataṃ piyâni sataṃ tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ navuti piyâni navuti tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ asîti piyâni asîti tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ sattati piyâni sattati tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ saṭṭhi piyâni saṭṭhi tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ paññâsaṃ piyâni paññâsaṃ tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ cattârîsaṃ[1] piyâni cattârîsaṃ tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ tîsaṃ piyâni tîsaṃ tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ vîsati piyâni vîsati tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ dasa piyâni dasa tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ nava piyâni nava tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ aṭṭha piyâni aṭṭha tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ satta piyâni satta tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ cha piyâni cha tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ pañca piyâni pañca tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ cattâri piyâni cattâri tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ tîṇi piyâni tîṇi tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ dve piyâni dve tesaṃ dukkhâni, yesaṃ ekaṃ piyaṃ ekaṃ tesaṃ dukkhaṃ, yesaṃ n' atthi piyaṃ n' atthi tesaṃ dukkhaṃ. asokâ te virajâ anupâyâsâ 'ti vadâmî 'ti.

ye keci sokâ paridevitâ vâ dukkhâ ca lokasmiṃ anekarûpâ
piyaṃ paṭicca[2] bhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete.
tasmâ hi te sukhino vîtasokâ yesaṃ piyaṃ n' atthi kuhiñci loke,
tasmâ asokaṃ virajaṃ patthayâno piyaṃ na kayirâtha[3] kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: parinibbânakâlo me dâni sugatâ 'ti. yassa dâni tvaṃ Dabba kâlaṃ maññasî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto uṭṭhây' âsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ vehâsaṃ abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisîditvâ tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ vuṭṭhahitvâ parinibbâyi. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa

[1] AD cattârisaṃ; B cattâlîsaṃ. [2] B paṭicceva; AD paṭicca. [3] A kariyâtha.

vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisîditvâ tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ vuṭṭhahitvâ parinibbutassa sarîrassa jhâyamânassa ḍayhamânassa n' eva châriká paññâyittha na masi.[1] seyyathâ pi nâma sappissa vâ telassa vâ jhâyamânassa ḍayhamânassa n' eva châriká paññâyati na masi, evam eva kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisîditvâ tejodhâtuṃ samâpajjitvâ uṭṭhahitvâ parinibbutassa sarîrassa jhâyamânassa ḍayhamânassa n' eva châriká paññâyittha na masî[1] 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

abhedi kâyo, nirodhi[2] saññâ, vedanâ pi 'tidahaṃsu sabbâ,[3]
vûpasamiṃsu saṅkhârâ, viññâṇam attham agamâ 'ti.[4] ‖9‖

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhikkhavo 'ti. bhaddante 'ti te bhikkhû bhagavato paccassosuṃ. bhagavâ etad avoca: Dabbassa bhikkhave Mallaputtassa vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ . . . na masi[5] (=VIII. 9). seyyathâ pi nâma sappissa . . . na masi,[6] evaṃ kho bhikkhave Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsaṃ . . . na masî 'ti[6] (*ib.*). atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi:

ayoghanahatass' eva jalato jâtavedassa
anupubbûpasantassa[7] yathâ na ñâyate[8] gati,
evaṃ sammâvimuttânaṃ kâmabandhoghatârinaṃ[9]
paññâpetuṃ gati n' atthi pattânaṃ acalaṃ sukhan ti. ‖10‖

Pâṭaligâmiyavaggo[10] aṭṭhamo.

---

[1] VIII. 9. A maṃsi; BD masi. [2] ABD nirodha; C *explains* sabbâ pi saññâ . . . nirujjhi. [3] A vedanâ pi tidahaṃsu sabbâ; B vedanâ sîtirahasu sabbâ; D vedanâ vî tirahiṃsu sabbâ; C vedanâ pi dahaṃsu sabbâ ti . . . sabbâ pi vedanâ . . . nirodhaṃ gatâ. pi taṃ dasahiṃsû (?) 'ti pi paṭhanti . . . niruddhâ ahesun ti attho. pi 'tidahaṃsu=pi+aorist of atidhâ? [4] *So* A. B viññâṇa atthagamâsîti; D viṃñâṇa attu pagamâ 'ti. VIII. 10. [5] A maṃsi. [6] A maṃsî 'ti. [7] AB anupubbapasantassa. [8] AD yathâ paññâyate; B yathâ na ñâyate; C yathâ na ñâyate. [9] A tâdinaṃ; B tâninaṃ; D âdinaṃ; C *glosses* oghaṃ taritvâ. [10] ABD Pâṭaligâmivaggo.

tatr' uddânaṃ bhavati:

nibbânâ caturo vuttâ Cundo Pâṭaligâmiyâ,
dvidhâpatho Visâkhâ ca Dabbena ca saha te dasâ[1] 'ti.
vaggam idaṃ paṭhamaṃ varabodhi, vaggam idaṃ dutiyo Mucalindo,
Nandakavaggavaro tatiyo, Meghiyavaggavaro catuttho.
pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇo,[2] chaṭṭhamavaggavaraṃ ti jaccandho,[3]
sattamavaggavaran ti ca Cûḷo,[4] Pâṭaligâmiyavar' aṭṭhamavaggo.
asîtianûnakasuttavaraṃ vaggam id' aṭṭhamaṃ suvibhattaṃ
dassitaṃ[5] cakkhumatâ vimalena saddhâ hi taṃ[6] udânan t' idam âhu.

udânam samattaṃ.

Table of Contents of Vagga VIII. [1] BD Dabbena te dasâ. Table of Contents of the whole Udâna. [2] A pañcamavaggaṃ vadanti Soṇam; BD pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇa. [3] A chaṭṭhamavaggavaraṃ tu tipanto; B °varan tu tamaddho; D °varan tu tamanto? [4] A ti Cûndo; B ti paccaddho; D ti Cundo. [5] A dassitâ; B dassikâ; D dassita. [6] A santâ hi taṃ; B saddhâ hi hi taṃ; D addhâ hi taṃ.

INDICES TO THE UDÂNA.

I. PROPER NAMES.

[Especially names of persons and geographical names.]

Aciravatî, V. 5.
Ajakalâpaka, I. 7 (cetiya *and* yakkha).
Ajapâlanigrodha, I. 4.
Aññâtakoṇḍañña, VII. 6.
Anâthapiṇḍika, I. 4. 8, etc.
Anupiyâ, II. 10.
Anuruddha, I. 5.
Avanti, V. 6.

Ânanda, I. 5; III. 3; V. 2. 5. 6. 8; VI. 1. 10; VII. 9; VIII. 5. 6.

Icchânaṅgalaka, II. 5.

Udena (cetiya), VI. 1; (râja), VII. 10.
Upavattana, IV. 2.
Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, IV. 9.
Uruvelâ, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II. 1; III. 10.

Kakuṭapâdinî (Kukkuṭapâdinî, v. l.), III. 2.
Kaṅkhârevata, V. 6.
Kapotakandarâ (evaṃnâmaka vihâra), IV. 4.
Kalandakanivâpa, *see* Veḷuvana.
Kâligodhâ, *see* Bhaddiya.
Kimikâlâ (*or* °ḷâ), IV. 1.
Kukuṭṭhâ, VIII. 5.
Kuṇḍiyâ (v. l. Kuṇḍiyâ Kuṇṭikâ), II. 8.
Kuṇḍiṭṭhânavana (v. l. Kuṇḍikânavana Kuṇḍadhânavana Kuṇṭânavana), II. 8.
Kuraraghara, V. 6.
Kusinârâ, IV. 2; VIII. 5.
Koliyadhîtâ, *see* Suppavâsâ.
Koliyaputta (*or* Koḷiyaputta), II. 8.
Kosambî, IV. 5; VII. 10.
Kosala, IV. 3; V. 9; VIII. 7; *see also* Pasenadi.

Gaṅgâ, V. 5; VIII. 6.
Gayâ, I. 9.
Gayâsîsa, I. 9.
Gotama, V. 3; °dvâra °tittha, VIII. 6.
Gotamaka (cetiya), VI. 1.
Ghositârâma, IV. 5; VII. 10.

Câpâla (cetiya), VI. 1.
Câlika Câlikâ, IV. 1.
Cunda Kammâraputta, VIII. 5.
Cundaka, VIII. 5 (*in the verse* Cunda).
Cûlapanthaka (v. l. Cûḷabaṇṭhaka), V. 10.

Jantugâma, IV. 1.
Jetavana, I. 4. 8, *and* passim.

Tagarasikhi, V. 3.

Thûna, VII. 9.
Thûneyyaka, VII. 9.

Dabba Mallaputta, VIII. 9. 10.
Devadatta, I. 5; V. 8.

Dhammasenâpati, II. 8 (epithet of Sâriputta).

Nanda (bhagavato bhâtâ mâtucchâputto), III. 2.
Nâgasamâla, VIII. 7.
Nerañjarâ, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II. 1; III. 10.

Pavatta, V. 6.
Pasenadi Kosala, II. 2. 6. 9; IV. 8; V. 1; VI. 2.
Pâṭalî, I. 7.
Pâṭaligâma, VIII. 6.
Pâṭaligâmiya, VIII. 6.
Pâṭaliputta, VIII. 6.
Pâlileyyaka (v. l. Pârileyyaka), IV. 5.
Pâvâ, I. 1, v. l.; VIII. 5.
Piṇḍolabhâradvâja, IV. 6.
Pipphaliguhâ (evaṃnâmaka vihâra), I. 6; III. 7.
Pilindavaccha, III. 6.
Pubbârâma, II. 9.

Bahuputta (cetiya), VI. 1.
Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. 10.
Bimbisâra, *see* Seniya.
Bodhirukkha, I. 1. 2. 3; III. 10.

Bhaddasâla, IV. 5.
Bhaddiya Kâligodhâya (*or* Kâḷ°) putta, II. 10.

Magadha, VIII. 6.
Mallaputta, *see* Dabba.
Mallikâ, V. 1.
Mahâkaccâna, V. 6; VII. 8; °kaccâyana, I. 5.
Mahâkappina, I. 5.
Mahâkassapa, I. 5; II. 8; III. 7.
Mahâkoṭṭhita, I. 5.
Mahâcunda, I. 5.
Mahâmoggallâna, I. 5; III. 5; IV. 4; V. 5.

Mahî, V. 5.
Mâgadha, II. 2.
Migâramâtar, II. 9; V. 5; VI. 1; VIII. 8; *cf.* Visâkhâ.
Mucalinda (*or* Muñc°, tree *and* nâgarâja), II. 1.
Meghiya, IV. 1.

Yamunâ, V. 5.
Yasoja, III. 3.

Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, IV. 5.
Râjagaha, I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV. 3. 9; V. 3. 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9.
Revata, I. 5.

Lakuṇṭakabhaddiya *and* Lakuṇṭakabhaddiya, VII. 1. 2. 5.

Vaggumudâ (v. l. Vaggamudâ), III. 3.
Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.
Vaccha, *see* Pilindavaccha.
Vajji, III. 3; VIII. 6.
Visâkhâ, II. 9; VIII. 8.
Veḷuvana Kalandakanivâpa, I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV. 3. 9; V. 3. 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9.
Vesâlî, III. 3; VI. 1.

Sakyaputtiya, IV. 8.
Saṅgâmaji, I. 8.
Sattamba (cetiya), VI. 1.
Sarabhû, V. 5.
Sâkiyânî (A, Sâkiniyâ), [Sakyarâjadhîtâ], III. 2.
Sâmâvatî, VII. 10.
Sârandada (cetiya), VI. 1.
Sâriputta, I. 5; III. 4; IV. 4. 7. 10; VII. 1. 2.
Sâvatthî, I. 4. 8, *and* passim.
Sunîdhavassakâra, VIII. 6.
Sundarî, IV. 8.
Suppabuddha, V. 3.
Suppavâsâ (v. l. Suppâvâsâ) Koliyadhîtâ (*or* Koḷ°), II. 8.
Suppâraka (*or* Supâraka), I. 10.
Subhûti, VI. 7.
Seniya Bimbisâra, II. 2.
Soṇa, V. 6.

II. PARALLEL PASSAGES.

[List of the parallel passages which are common to the Udâna with other Pâli Texts.]

Compare: I. 1–3 of the Udâna with Mahâvagga, I. 1. 1–7.
„ I. 4 „ „ Mahâvagga, I. 2. 1–3.
„ I. 9 „ „ Mahâvagga, I. 20. 15.
„ I. 10 verse „ „ Saṃyutta, I. 3. 7 (*cf.* also VIII. 1. Udâna).
„ II. 1 „ „ Mahâvagga, I. 3. 1–4.
„ II. 10 „ „ Cullavagga, VII. 1. 5. Jâtaka 10.

Compare: III. 3. *The passage from*: atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ *down to* nandimukhî ratti (p. 26, 27) occurs almost identically in V. 5 of our text (p. 51, 52).

Compare: IV. 3 verse, with Dhammapada, v. 42.
„ IV. 4 „ Cullavagga; VII. 3. 12 verse = Theragâthâ, v. 191.
„ IV. 5 „ Mahâvagga, X. 4. 6, 7.
„ IV. 6 verse „ Dhammapada, v. 185.
„ V. 1 „ Saṃyutta, III. 8.
„ V. 5. p. 51–53 „ Cullavagga, IX. 1.
„ p. 53–56 „ Cullavagga, IX. 2.
„ V. 6 „ Mahâvagga, V. 13. 1–10.
„ V. 8 „ Cullavagga, VII. 3. 17.
„ V. 9 verse „ Mahâvagga, X. 3 (quoted Jâtaka, III. 488).

Compare: VI. 1 verse, with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 23–26. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 40–44. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 203.

Compare: VI. 3 verse with Theragâthâ, v. 180.

„ VIII. 5 „ Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 41–43, *and* p. 47, 48. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 70–75, *and* p. 82–84.

Compare: VIII. 6 with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 10–15; Mahâvagga VI. 28. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15–22. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 56.

III. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE UDANAS.

acchijji vaṭṭaṃ, VII. 2.
atthi bhikkhave, VIII. 1. 3.
adhisetaso appamajjato, IV. 7.
anaññaposiṃ aññâtaṃ, I. 6.
anupavâdo anupaghâto, IV. 6.
abhedi kâyo, VIII. 9.
ayaṃ loko, III. 10.
ayoghanahatass'eva, VIII. 10.
arakkhitena kâyena, IV. 2.
asâtaṃ sâtarûpena, II. 8.
asippajîvî lahu, III. 10.
ahaṅkârapasutâ ayaṃ, VI. 6.
ahu pubbe, VI. 3.

âyantiṃ n'âbhinandati, I. 8.

imesu kira sajjanti, VI. 4. 5.

uddhaṃ adho, VII. 1.
upasantasantacittassa, IV. 10.

etaṃ nâgassa, IV. 5.

obhâsati tâva, VI. 10.

kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ, VII. 4.
kâmesu sattâ, VII. 3.
kiṃ kayirâ, VII. 9.

khuddâ vitakkâ, IV. 1.

gâme araññe, II. 4.

cakkhumâ visamânî 'va, V. 3.

channaṃ ativassati, V. 5.

ṭhitena kâyena, V. 10.

tudanti vâcâya, IV. 8.
tulaṃ atulaṃ ca, VI. 1.

dadato puññaṃ VIII. 5.
diso disaṃ, IV. 3.
disvâ âdînavaṃ, V. 6.
duddasaṃ anattaṃ VIII. 2.

na udakena, I. 9.
na vâyameyya, VI. 2.
nissitassa ca, VIII. 4.
nelaggo setapacchâdo, VII. 5.

parimuṭṭhâ paṇḍitâ, V. 9.
piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno, III. 7. 8.
piyarûpâsâtagadhitâ ve, II. 7.

bâhitvâ pâpake, I. 5.

mohasambandhano loko, VII. 10.

yaṃ ca kâmasukhaṃ, II. 2.
yaṃ jîvitaṃ, IV. 9.
yatha âpo, I. 10.
yathâ pi pabbato, III. 4.
yadâ sakesu, I. 7.
yadâ have, I. 1. 2. 3.
yamhi na mâyâ, III. 6.
yass' antarato, II. 10.
yassa jito, III. 3.
yassa nittiṇṇo, III. 2.
yassa papañcâ, VII. 7.
yassa mûlaṃ, VII. 6.
yassa siyâ, VII. 8.
yassa selûpamaṃ, IV. 4.
yâ kâci kaṅkhâ, 5. 7.
ye keci bhûtâ, V. 2.
ye keci sokâ, VIII. 8.
ye taranti, VIII. 6.
yo daṇḍena, II. 3.
yo brâhmaṇo, I. 4.

sace vo dukkhaṃ, V. 4.
sati kâyagatâ, III. 5.
saddhiṃcaraṃ ekato, VIII. 7.
sabbakammajahassa bhikkhuno, III. 1.
sabbaṃ paravasaṃ, II. 9.
sabbâ disâ, V. 1.
sukaraṃ sâdhunâ, V. 8.
sukhaṃ vata, II. 5.
sukhino vata, II. 6.
sukho viveko, II. 1.

50814

IV. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

[Specially important words and phrases to serve as Index of Subjects, Rare Words, Gods and Demons, etc.]

akkulapakkulikâ) çabdânuka-
akkulopakkulo,) raṇa, I. 7.
acela, VI. 2.
ajjhopanna (?), VII. 3,4. See note.
aññatitthiya, II. 4; IV. 8; VI. 4. 5. 6. 10.
aṭṭhakavaggika, V. 6.
aṭṭhikatvâ (atthikatvâ, v. l.), VIII. 1–4.
adhiccasamuppanna, VI. 5. 6.
adhipâtaka (atipâtaka, v. l.), VI. 9.
anatta, VIII. 2.
anupâdisesâ (nibbânadhâtû), V. 5; VIII. 5.
anupubbikathâ, V. 3.
antarâkathâ, II. 2; IV. 8. 9. (v. l. antarakathâ).
antavâ (anantavâ), VI. 4.
anvâsanna (?), IV. 1.
aparaṃkâra, see paraṃkâra.
aparipakka, IV. 1.
apasabyâmato karitvâ, V. 3. (?) see note.
ayoghana, VIII. 10.

allakesa, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.
allavattha, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.
asayaṃkâra, *see* sayaṃkâra.
ahaṅkâra, VI. 6.

ânañja (samâdhi), III. 3.
âyusaṅkhâra, VI. 1.

iddhipâda (cattâro), VI. 1.

udapâna, VII. 9.
uppakitaka (*or* °îtaka?), III. 2.
upaṭṭhâka, II. 8; IV. 1.
uposatha, V. 5. 8.
ubbilâpa (?), IV. 1.

ekasâṭa, VI. 2.

okoṭimaka, VII. 4.
ocaraka (corâ ocarakâ), VI, 2.

kaṭasi, VI. 8.
kalâra (*or* kaḷâra) hatthi°, IV. 5.
kâkapeyya, VIII. 6.
kevaṭṭa, III. 3.

khârivividha, VI. 2.

gaṇikâ, VI. 8.
gâvî taruṇavacchâ, I. 10; V. 3.

cakkacchinna, VIII. 5.

châṛikâ, VIII. 9. 10.

jaccandha, VI. 4.
jaṭila, I. 9; VI. 2.
jâtaveda, VIII. 10.
jîva, VI. 4.

takkika, VI. 10.
tâvatiṃsa (devâ tâvatiṃsâ), V. 3; VIII. 6.
timirapiṅgala, V. 5.
Tusitakâya (*or* Tusita kâya), V. 2.
tecîvarika, IV. 6.

thûpa, I. 10.

diṭṭhi, VI. 4. 5. 6.
duddiṭṭhi, VI. 19.
dvârakoṭṭhaka, V. 5; VI. 2.
dvidhâpatha, VIII. 7.

dhammavinaya, V. 3.
dhammasss 'ânudhamma, I. 10; V. 3.
dhammânudhammapaṭipanna, VI. 1.

nattâ (=naptrî), VIII. 8.
nânâkhantika nânâtitthiya nânârucika nânâdiṭṭhinissayanissita. VI. 4. 5. 6.
niganṭha, VI. 2.
nibbânapaṭisaññuttâ dhammikathâ, VIII. 1. 2. 3. 4.
netticchinna, IV. 10.
nelagga, VII. 5.

paccekabuddha, V. 3.
pacchâsamaṇa, VIII. 7.
paṭiccasamuppâda: anuloma, I. 1; paṭiloma, I. 2; anuloma paṭiloma, I. 3.
pattha (sayanâsana), IV. 6.
padhâna, IV. 1.
papañca, VII. 7.
paramkata, VI. 5. 6.
paramkâra, VI. 6; a°, VI. 5. 6.
paripâka, IV. 1.
paribbâjaka, II. 4; IV. 8; VI. 2. 4. 5. 6. (*generally*: aññatitthiyâ — or nânâtitthiyâ — paribbâjakâ), *singul.*, II. 6.
paribbâjikâ, II. 6; IV. 8.
parûḷhakacchanakhaloma, VI. 2.
paṃsukûlika, IV. 6.
Paṃsupisâcaka, IV. 4.
paligha, VII. 7.
pâtimokkha, IV. 1. 6; V. 5.
pâpima (Mâra), VI. 1.
pisâca, I. 7.
puṭabhedana, VIII. 6.
pubbâpariya (visesa), V. 10
purâṇadutiyikâ, I. 8.
purânasâlohitâ (devatâ), I. 10.
pûga, VI. 8.

buddha (pl.), V. 3.
buddhacakkhu, III. 10.
bodhisatta, V. 2.
Brahman, instr. Brahmuṇâ, VII. 6.

bhavasaṅkhâra, VI. 1, *cf.* âyusaṅkhâra.
bhûmicâla, mahâ°, VI. 1.

macchaka, V. 4.
nuasi, VIII. 9. 10.
micchâdiṭṭhi, IV. 2.
mûḷhagabbhâ (adj. fem.), II. 8.

yakkha, I. 7; dve yakkhâ, IV. 4.

lohitakumbhî, II. 8.
lohitapakkhandikâ, VIII. 5.

vaṇippatha, VIII. 6.
vasala, III. 6.
vitakka (kâma° byâpâda° vihiṃsâ°), IV. 1; avitakkasamâdhi, VI. 7.
vidûpita (?), VI. 7.
vippaṭisâra, VIII. 5.
vibhava (*opposite to* bhava), III. 10.

saṃsâra, VI. 6.
Sakka (devânam inda), III. 2. 7.
saṅghâṭî, VIII. 5. 7.
saddâyamânarûpa, V. 9, *see note.*
sandhâna, VIII. 7.
sappâṭihâriya (dhamma), VI. 1.
sabbyohâra (sabbohâra, saṃvohâra, v. l.), VI. 2.
samatittikâ (adj. fem.), VIII. 6.
samâsamapphala, VIII. 5.
samâsamavipâka, VIII. 5.
sampattakajâta, VII. 3. 4 (?).
sayaṃkata, VI. 5. 6.
sayaṃkâra a°, VI. 5. 6.
sarabhañña, V. 6.
sarîra, VI. 4.
sâmukkaṃsika (adj. fem.), V. 3.
sippa (Asibba), III. 9.
sîlabbata, VI. 8.
sucighaṭikâ (*or* sû° ?), V. 5.
supatittha, VIII. 5.
Sujâtâ (asurakaññâ), III. 7.
sûkaramaddava, VIII. 5.

hînây' âvattissâmi, III. 2.
huhuṅkajâtika, (brâhmaṇa), I. 4.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, HERTFORD.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019